

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06815049 3

Book microfilmed by DHR
see: DHR mag. Dec. 1986, p. 1005.

See "Additions
and Corrections"
file at Desk.

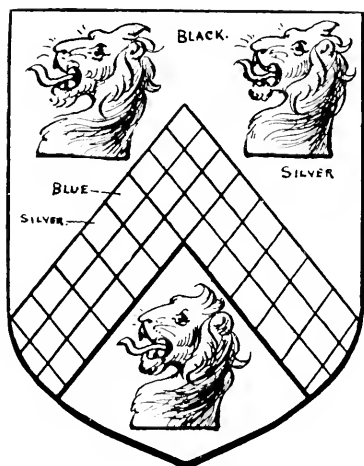
p 94 (Sweet)

ATV
McIntosh
McRae

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

A. L.
LIBRARY
R



M^c Math of that Ilk.

ARMS AS REGISTERED IN HERALD'S COLLEGE,
LONDON.

MEMORIALS

OF THE

MCMATH FAMILY

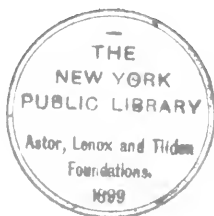
INCLUDING A GENEALOGICAL ACCOUNT OF THE DESCENDANTS
OF ARCHIBALD MCMATH, WHO WAS BORN
IN SCOTLAND ABOUT THE
YEAR 1700.

" *Lover, daughter, sister, wife, mother, grand-
mother: in these six appellations lie what the
human heart contains of the sweetest and most
delightful, the most sacred, the purest and most
inexpressible.*"—*Massias*.

COMPILED BY
FRANK M. MCMATH,
OF THE DETROIT BAR.

DETROIT:
SPEAKER PRINTING COMPANY:
1898.

"It will bore you very likely; so it would to read through 'Howell's Letters' from beginning to end, or to eat up the whole of a ham; but a slice on occasion may have a relish, a dip into the volume at random and so on for a page or two, and now and then a smile, and presently a gape, and the book drops out of your hand; and so *bon soir*, and pleasant dreams to you."—*Thackeray*.



1-2-100

CONTENTS.

PREFACE.

INTRODUCTION, and herein short dissertations concerning the history of Genealogy and the origin of surnames; some speculations (more or less sage) and historical fragments touching the name McMATH and its earlier owners.

PAGE 3.

ARCHIBALD McMATH and his three children Alla, Daniel and Mary.

PAGES 3 to 21.

ALLA McMATH; the settlement of the family in America; removal from Pennsylvania to New York; ancestry of Mabel Kelsey, wife of Alla McMATH; the thirteen children of Alla and Mabel McMATH.

PAGES 22 to 47.

JOHN McMATH and his descendants, embracing the Himrod, Hathaway, Hammond and other families.

PAGES 48 to 64.

MARTHA (McMATH) VAN AUKEN and her descendants, embracing the Stewart, Padden, Tompkins and other families.

PAGES 65 to 84.

ELIZABETH (McMATH) BAINBRIDGE and her descendants, including the Gillette, Smith, Keltner, Folwell, Foster, Cole and other families.

PAGES 85 to 119.

MARY (McMATH) BAINBRIDGE and her descendants, including the Jones, Cassidy, Sweet, Marsh, Van Auken, Douglass and other families.

PAGES 119 to 178.

SAMUEL McMATH and his descendants, including ancestry of Mary (Fleming) McMATH and the Shepherd, Vaughn, Derby, Persels, Brewer, Chaffee and other families.

PAGES 178 to 184.

MABEL (McMATH) BALDRIDGE, and her descendants, embracing the Martin, Van Dyke, and Kums families.

PAGES 184 to 207.

ANN (McMATH) BALDRIDGE and her descendants including the Wykoff, Salyer, Doty, Lemmon, and other families.

PAGES 208 to 240.

APPENDICES AND NOTES.

PREFACE.

A preface to a work of this sort has several definite functions to perform. It is important to state the sources from whence we have drawn the data contained in the work, and the care taken to avoid and correct mistakes, in order to inspire confidence in its accuracy; the mechanical make-up, perhaps, requires a few words of explanation; it affords the compiler an opportunity to acknowledge the many kindnesses and courtesies which he has received in the course of his labors, and it is an opportunity for a few observations touching the value of such work.

The work was taken up and carried forward in intervals of relaxation from more laborious pursuits and to divert the mind from less healthy channels. There has been no thought of pecuniary profit.

It was not the intention to publish a book when we commenced the work, but the large amount of interesting matter concerning the family which came into our hands led us to consider that idea as the only means of making it accessible to those of the family who might feel interested. Those who happened to see the manuscript, expressed in such commendatory terms their desire to possess a copy in print, the compiler's sense of its increasing value as time went on and one after another of the aged members of the family whose memories had been drawn upon for important dates and facts, passed away, and our manuscript became (in many instances) the only remaining witness of those facts, these considerations determined its publication. It is quite probable that the book may possess more interest and value than if undertaken and published as a matter of business. It is improbable that the returns from sales will pay the expense of printing and binding. A preliminary canvass resulted in about forty subscriptions. No matter what price may be fixed upon the book, not more than one hundred and fifty copies are at all likely to be sold, judging from the experience of others in the same field. The cost of printing five hundred copies and binding one hundred (even in this modest dress) is something over four hundred dollars. It will thus be seen that the chance of realizing any return for the several hundreds of dollars spent in gathering the material is very remote. Moreover, it is intended that every member of the family who so desires shall possess a copy of the book, and the matter of price shall not stand in the way.

In the commencement, the work was skeletonized by correspondence with some of the older members of the family, addresses, dates, and various items and scraps of more or less interest secured and

placed under appropriate heads. Next, a circular letter and blanks were printed and sent out to every member of the family whose address could be secured. Then letters had to be written requesting and even begging the favor of a reply to the circular letters and the question lists. In many cases dates and events were found differently reported and letters had to be written to ascertain which account was correct. A good many recipients of these letters and blanks would not reply and their records had to be secured through relatives or friends. If any errors appear in the dates it will be found, we think, to have proceeded from this cause. Others would reply in part and refuse to answer further inquiries. For more than a dozen years this work has been pursued with more or less diligence.

In preparing the matter for publication we have exercised the greatest care in comparing the MSS. with the sources of our information, (letters, question lists, other MSS., etc.) Lastly, the printer's proof has undergone a careful revision, and, while but an amateur in this kind of work, it seems scarcely possible that an error of our own can have crept into the book.

The mechanical make-up is as simple as possible. Every individual descendant of Archibald McMath is numbered in the left hand margin of the page. This number is repeated where the record of the individual is carried forward for convenience or intelligibility. Where numerals follow a name, the first number indicates the order of birth and the second gives the book number of the father or mother. After becoming acquainted with the use of these numerals, and the indentation or the plan of carrying the different generations in from the margin of the page, it is not believed that any difficulty will be experienced.

Some, without doubt, will exclaim against the devotion of so much space to family names and names in general, a subject not immediately touching the purpose of the book; but the writer in the course of his work, became interested in the origin of his own family name, and finding such a wealth of historical learning upon the subject, could not forbear appropriating something to embellish and furnish an introduction to the work proper: and, indeed, this subject (whether Christian or surnames) is not without its own importance, for, "as Walter Shandy often insisted, there is much, nay, almost all, in names. Could I unfold the influence of names, which are the most important of all clothings, I were a second greater Trismegistus." If Carlyle be permitted to quote Mr. Shandy, the writer may perhaps be allowed to say that he regards this worthy gentleman's argument upon the subject as absolutely convincing. In few words,

a child may be given a Christian name or, for that matter, inherit a surname at birth which shall influence his conduct, morals and fortune. Camden says, "To find out the true origin of surnames is full of difficultie," and if it shall be found that we have not accomplished much in this direction, in the matter of our own family name, we have at least found high authority to excuse our shortcomings.

The matter concerning the various other families bearing our name is the fruit of much correspondence and research. It may be that to many this matter will seem fragmentary and of doubtful importance, but some future historian of the family who shall undertake to amplify and complete our history will find sufficient justification for its presence here.

In the course of our labors we have examined family histories to the number of nearly two hundred; of these the most remarkable is the history of the Washington family, which shows the Father of his Country to be a direct descendant of Odin, the founder of Scandinavia, born B. C. 70. We may admire the patriotism, though we must, for reasons elsewhere stated, doubt the veracity of this chronicler. The largest of these family histories is that of the Whitney family of Connecticut, which commences with the year 1649, and is contained in three bulky volumes embracing 20,361 names. The writer is indebted to Hon. Diedrich Willers, of Varick, N. Y., (formerly Secretary of State) for a copy of his address, in pamphlet, delivered at the Centennial celebration (June 13, 1894) of the official organization of the town of Romulus, N. Y. It is an historical paper of rare value and of especial interest to our family and the families of our connection.

The works most useful to us, perhaps, have been the little booklet of the late Rev. Samuel Fleming, "being a Record of the Family and Descendants of Robert Fleming," (Pub. Coldwater, Mich., 1868), embracing the descendants of Mary Fleming, who in 1805 married Col. Samuel McMath, and the "Record of the Gillette Family," compiled and published by the late Mahlon B. Gillette (Niles, 1885), this record includes the descendants of Mabel Bainbridge (dau. of Elizabeth McMath), who married in 1817 Joel Hoyt Gillette. Mellick's "Story of an Old Farm" embraces a record of the descendants of Mabel McMath, who married Gen. Peter Himrod, and would have been serviceable had not the author of that genealogy (Mrs. Mary J. Dalton) kindly copied and revised her work for us, in manuscript, so that we had no occasion to resort to the published work.

Some good things culled from various family histories may not be out of place here. In the History of the Wrays of Glentworth, (London, 1880), the author, Charles Dalton, says: "It is difficult to define

the meaning of the term, an "Old Family." In America, a man who can prove he had a grandfather is considered of an old family. But in this country it takes a line of grandfathers to entitle a man to describe himself as coming from an old family. I consider the Wray family a very old family." (It commences with a birth in 1523.) In his preface to the "Memorial of the Walkers," the author, J. B. R. Walker, eulogizes his family and ancestry in the following simple but dignified and eloquent period, which might be applied to our own family with equal truth and propriety. "With a name on which no stain has ever rested, with an ancestry not often great, but always virtuous, filling with fidelity and honor the stations they were called to occupy, one may justly be proud of his lineage." And this, from the autobiography of Rev. Wm. Jay, of Bath. "I have not to trace a long and proud lineage. If any great and illustrious individuals have been found among my ancestors, they have not been ascertained in my family in my own time. But were I mean enough to feel any mortification here I could not console myself."

The writer here makes grateful acknowledgment to those who have assisted in the work by prompt and cordial replies to his requests for information. Too many have turned a deaf ear to these requests, or returned empty answers, in the spirit of the Eastern Cadi, who wrote in reply to M. Layard's inquiries about certain antiquarian statistics, "The answer which you seek of me, O illustrious friend and joy of my liver, is both difficult and useless to be given." However, it was but natural to expect that there would be some who would have little interest in the matter, and the writer cherishes no resentments.

Especial mention should be made of those whose contributions embrace considerable portions of the work. Miss Sarah A. McMath is entitled to credit for almost the entire history of our ancestor, Alla McMath, involving a great deal of correspondence and research, and on account of her interest in the work, her knowledge of the family and its traditions, and a style of narrative especially suited to an undertaking of this character, the family has reason for congratulation that the history of this important period fell into such capable hands. The history of the family of her grandfather, John McMath, is almost wholly from her pen; at every step of the work her assistance has been freely and cordially given. The simplicity and beauty of her narrative and expression easily distinguish her contributions. The late Alla McMath, Esq., and Mrs. Joanna B. Folwell were earnest and interested helpers.

Hon. John W. McMath, William Bainbridge, Esq., Rev. William Folwell Bainbridge, Miss Ida B. Van Auken, Mrs. G. H. Ten Broek,

Mrs. Spencer G. Allen, Prof. Wm. W. Folwell, Mrs. Mary. J. Dalton, Mrs. Alonzo M. Doty and Oliver C. Gillette are all gratefully remembered. It would be impossible to enumerate all those whose names crowd upon our memory.

Credit should also be given the late Rev. Robert McMath, whose history of the family, in MSS., was made accessible to us through the kindness of his sons, Morrison H. and Edwin McMath. His MSS. represents the labor of years and evidences the cordial relations subsisting between himself and the other members of the family of thirty and forty years ago, with a very large number of whom he maintained a constant and cordial correspondence.

Our MSS. was completed so far as seemed possible in 1895, and but little has since been added. The likenesses which we have reproduced might cause the suspicion that we had been at some pains to select our best looking members, but that suspicion could only occur to those who are strangers to the family.

A Scotch author in touching upon the subject of genealogy says, "facts of this nature are easily ascertained in the Highlands, where descent from honorable ancestors is not forgotten or neglected by the poorest individual. To a stranger the accuracy with which genealogical connections are preserved may appear ridiculous, but the people fill many idle hours very innocently with matters of this kind, never failing to bring forward the best traits in the character of their relations, and the conduct of the Highlanders is influenced by the dread of disgracing the honorable race whose blood they believe fills their veins. It may, therefore, be believed that in former times the bond of friendship was close and strong in societies where so much importance was attached to consanguinity.

And now a word in conclusion. We believe this work will serve to draw together and knit in closer bonds of amity and good fellowship the scattered members of this numerous family. We are conscious of our shortcomings. We know the work should have been taken up by more capable hands. But, such as it is, we hope it may be deemed a not unworthy monument to a righteous, patriotic and honorable family.

FRANK M. McMATH.

Detroit, Mich., May, 1898.

INTRODUCTION.

A few observations touching the history of genealogy and of surnames, together with some data concerning the origin of our own family name, may not be out of place. According to the Bible, for many hundreds of years succeeding the creation of Adam and Eve, a genealogical record was preserved of their descendants.

The ancient Hebrews attached especial importance to the preservation of genealogical records, either because under the Mosaic law all land remained forever in the family to which it was originally allotted upon the occupation of the Holy Land, making such record the only proof of title to lands, or because by this means they deemed they would be able to establish their claim to the blessings promised to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. And hence it is said the sacred writings contain their genealogies for nearly 3,500 years.

The Grecian mythology is evidence of the fact that the Greeks bestowed attention upon this subject, for all of their Gods were descended from old Saturn, and the line of descent and degrees of relationship between the divinities were carefully defined.

The fables and endless genealogies against which St. Paul warned Timothy were doubtless the tracing of human descent from angelic and spiritual sources, which was indulged in by some of the ancient philosophers.

Following the disruption of the Roman Empire for several hundreds of years historical records are very meagre and upon good authority it may be stated that there is probably no family in the world which can trace a line of descent through the "Dark Ages."

With the gradual revival of learning and stimulated by the chivalric deeds of the Crusaders, people began to delight in tracing their relationship to those heroes and the science of genealogy again received attention. It is from this period that the older royal and noble houses of Europe date their authentic genealogical records.

In England, even during the middle ages, considerable attention was given by the government to the preservation of records of the more important families, though the absence of surnames, great changes in their orthography, and the fact that they were not hereditary until after the conquest render the earliest of these records of little value. The duty of keeping these records devolved upon the King's Heralds who made periodical visitations to the different counties and made notes of the names and condition of the various landed

proprietors with such pedigrees as they might furnish. These were made matter of record in the "Heralds' College" and are still accessible. These curious and sometimes valuable records consist of thousands of great manuscript volumes filled with diagrams illustrating chains of descent, drawings of coats of arms and historical memoranda of like character.

In the reign of Henry VIII., Thomas Cromwell instituted parish Registers as official records, though they only came into general use throughout England about the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1558. In every parish church a book is required to be kept for the record of every baptism, marriage and burial in the parish, with the dates, but they are said to be deplorably defective. So long as a family held land the descent of the principal members can be traced in the title deeds. But where they were not landed proprietors the tracing of a line of descent by official records or documentary evidence is almost impossible.

For very many years among the English speaking nations (perhaps among others) family records have been kept in Bibles. Possibly in the early history of the custom, because of the reverence with which the Book was generally regarded and the belief that no one would be so impious as to make it the receptacle of falsehood, whence such records came, in some cases, to be accepted as primary and absolute proof of the facts stated therein. Then, too, the family Bible was the most cherished family heirloom, partly because of its intimate association with the home life and partly because books were rare and costly.

The early settlers in New England were so careful in the keeping of family records that it is not difficult for their descendants to trace their ancestry with certainty to the date of settlement in the New World. We accordingly find New England families greatly given to genealogical research and there are many old families with published pedigrees. The quakers, too, have always given great attention to the preservation of records of the members of their sect and of their family history, and a quaker ancestry is comparatively easy to trace.

Closely allied to the history of genealogy is that of surnames. Perhaps, of the two subjects, the history of surnames may be found to possess the greater degree of interest.

All names, from the beginning, have been descriptive, though owing to lapse of time and the changes which languages are constantly undergoing, they sometimes become arbitrary and their significance lost.

Adam received his name from his Creator; it denoted his origin from the earth. Adam called his wife's name Eve (from the Hebrew *Chevah*, living) because she was to be the mother of all living. And Eve gave to her first born the name Cain, implying acquisition.

From the creation until the commencement of the Christian era and among some nations for long after, a single name sufficed to distinguish the individual, as Joseph, among the Jews; Amasis, among the Egyptians; Romulus, among the Romans; the British Charadoc, etc. These names were usually indicative of some fact concerning the birth or infancy, denoted some quality of body or mind, or expressed the fond hopes or wishes of the parents. In old testament times a name was sometimes changed on the happening of an important event in one's life.

The pagan philosophers, Pythagoras and Plato, taught that the fate of the individual was largely determined by the name bestowed by the parents upon their offspring. Even Cicero and Tacitus seem to have shared this view.

At a later period we find many historical personages bearing nicknames or sobriquets evidently bestowed by their admirers or enemies and the name given by the parents was laid aside. Among these may be noted, of the Greeks, Philip, meaning a lover of horses; Alexander, a benefactor of men; among the Romans, Strabo, the squint-eyed; Cadwallader, among the Britons, a leader of the war; among the Celts, Howel da, or Howel the good.

The Romans at a very early period bore two names and afterward every Roman citizen had three. The praenomen, like our Christian name, was personal to the individual, as Caius, Marcus, Cuius. It was given in early times on the attainment of puberty, and afterwards on the ninth day after birth. Women had no praenomen till marriage, when they took the feminine form of that borne by their husbands. Cognomina were often derived from some bodily peculiarity or event in the life of the founder of the family. The second cognomen (or agnomen, as it was called), was sometimes added for honorary distinction, and the third name was the family name, like our surname. The Roman names were in their origin less dignified and aspiring than the Greek; some were derived from ordinary employments, as Porcius (swineherd), Cicero (vetch grower), some from personal peculiarities, as Crassus (fat), Naso (long nosed), and a few from numerals, Sextus, Septimus.

While the speech of Europe was undergoing a transformation, the names in use remained the same; belonging to an obsolete tongue, their signification by and by became unintelligible to the people using them. The names selected at baptism were taken more frequently

from the history of the Bible and of the church than from the old traditional repertory, which, however, was never altogether disused. Many names supposed to be local and very ancient, particularly in the Scottish Highlands, Wales and Cornwall, are in reality corruptions of names of Christian origin in use elsewhere.

Succeeding the Christian era, and after the nations of Europe had begun to adopt to a considerable extent Hebrew names, such as Moses, Mark, Matthew, David, Luke, etc., to distinguish the individual soubriquets, nick-names, and patronymics were added, which became in some cases surnames. It is impossible to state at what precise period surnames began to be systematically adopted or to descend hereditarily. Some surnames seem to have been hereditary in Rome during the time of the Caesars, but their introduction is first traced in the far East—in China. All family names in that country are required to be taken from a sacred poem attributed to the Emperor Yao. As it contains but four hundred and eight words it will be seen that the number of family names is not large. In four other countries family names are found to have existed before their general introduction among the Christian nations of Europe. Surnames began to be taken in France about the year 1000, and in England about the time of the Conquest (1066), being introduced by the Norman adventurers, or a very little before, under King Edward the Confessor. And Camden says, "Toc this time doe the Scottish men referre the antiquitie of their sur-names, although Buchanan supposeth that they were not in use in Scotland many years after. But in England certaine it is that as the better sort even from the Conquest, by little and little took sur-names, so they were not settled among the people wholly, until about the time of King Edward the Second, but still varied according to the fathers' name—as Richardson, if his father were Richard; Hodgson, if his father were Roger, or in some other respect; and from henceforth began to be established (some say by statute) in their posteritie. This will seem strange to some English men and Scottish men, which, like the Arcadians, think their sur-names as ancient as the Moone, or, at the least, to reach many an age beyond the Conquest. But they who thinke it most strange, I doubt, will hardly find any sur-name which descended to posteritie before that time; neither have they seene (I fear) any deed or donation before the Conquest but subsigned with crosses, and single names without sur-names, in this manner in England:

" † Ego Eadredus confirmani.

" † Ego Edmundus corroborani, etc.

"Likewise for Scotland in an olde booke of Duresme in the Charter, whereby Edgare, sonne of King Malcolme, gave lands near

"Coldingham to that church in the year 1097. the Scottish noblemen, "witnesses thereunto had no other sur-names but the Christian names "of their fathers, for thus they signed: Gulfi fillii Meniani; Culueri "fillii Doncani, etc." Though after the Reformation in England, the introduction of Parish Registers contributed to give permanence to surnames, yet at the beginning of the eighteenth century many families in Yorkshire had none, and it is said that even now, few Staffordshire miners bear their fathers' names, but are known by some personal soubriquet. In Egypt, it is said, none but individual names have ever been known to prevail.

On the authority of Dr. Keating and his contemporary, Gratianus Lucius, it may be stated that surnames first became hereditary in Ireland in the reign of Brian Boru, who was killed in the Battle of Clontarf (1014). Previous to this time individuals were identified by tribe names after the patriarchal manner. It is asserted on the authority of the ancient Irish manuscripts, that King Brian ordained that a "certain surname should be imposed on every tribe or clan, and that those names should become hereditary and fixed forever. The several families were required to adopt the names of their fathers and grandfathers, and those ancestors were generally selected who were celebrated for their virtues or renowned for their valor."

A Statute of England, 5 Edw., IV. Cap. (1465), enacted that every Irishman "dwelling within the English pale (then comprising the counties of Dublin, Meath, Lowth and Kildare in Ireland), should take an English surname of one towne—as Sutton, Chester, Tryne; or colour—as White, Black, Brown; or Art or Science—as Smith, Carpenter; or Office—as Cook, Butler; and that he and his issue shall use this name under paine," etc.

A curious illustration of their origin is given in "Curiosities of Puritan Literature." In the wardrobe accounts of Edward IV., 1480, occur the names of "John Poyntmaker, for pointing XI dozen of silk points; John Carter for carting away a load of robeux (now rubbish); Richard Gardyner, for working the garden; Alice Shapster, for making sherts" (shapster being feminine for shaper.)

The system of surnames was consolidated by a statute of Henry V., requiring that the name and description of the party should be exactly set forth in every writ or indenture.

The Hebrews in their genealogies used the word Ben, meaning Son (having no surnames), as Melchi Ben Addi—Addi the son of Melchi. The Welsh used Ap, as Ap Owen—the son of Owen. The Britons used the terminal "ing," and the Normans used the word Fitz, as Fitzherbert, for the same purpose. In England, the addition of a final "s" to a father's name, in some cases became the son's surname, as Peters, and in Spain "ez," as Ferdrandez (literally, son). The

prefix "De" or "D" in France, "di" in Italy, and the German "von" was usually followed by the name of the estate or residence of the bearer. In Scotland, as soon as the head of the family or clan had adopted some hereditary name, it was immediately adopted by all his vassals of whatever rank.

The prefix "Mac" began to be adopted in the sixteenth century. The head of a tribe or smaller group of kindred in Ireland and the Highlands of Scotland, selected some ancestor and called himself Ua, grandson, or as it has become Anglicised O' (Ua Conchobair—O'Connor). This naturally led some to form their surnames with Mac (meaning son), as, Mac Carthaigh, the son of Carthach—McCarthy. Both methods were followed in Ireland, but the latter came to be exclusively followed in Scotland. In a Clan or Sept (a sept being one of a number of smaller communities into which each clan was divided, with a chief, his kinsmen and retainers, as in the larger community, the clan proper), all the members of which bore but the one name (with no forename), the chief was designated as, e. g., "The MacMath." In an old history of Scotland is recorded an exchange of visits by the English Earl of Mersey and "The MacMath" at their respective seats. The earliest mention of the name MacMath seems to be in the records of the Privy Council. We find that in the middle of the 16th century the family were included among the landed proprietors or gentlemen of Dumfries. The seat of the MacMaths of that ilk was at Dalpeddar, County of Dumfries. They held their lands under the Douglasses of Drumlanrig, as their feudal superiors up to about the year 1600, when the superiors bought up the property in addition to the superiority, and Dalpeddar has since that time formed a part of the Drumlanrig estates, and belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensbury, who is Douglas of Drumlanrig. It is quite certain that the MacMaths held their lands in Dalpeddar from about the year 1400 for a period of nearly three hundred years. About the commencement of the eighteenth century the family possessions appear to have been acquired by the Douglasses, and the family dispersed. Whether this was the result of some great misfortune, the penalty of rebellion, or deliberate intention cannot now be known. It is tradition, handed down through nearly two centuries in our family, that our ancestor Archibald McMath left Scotland to escape persecution on account of his religious convictions.

"In the seventeenth century a family of merchant burgesses of the name of Macmath flourished in Edinburgh, and the arms assigned to them in Funeral Escutcheons—sable, a chevron chequy argent and azure between three lions' heads erased of the second—are certainly founded on McNaught. They intermarried with the Kinlochs, Trot-

ters. Dicks and other families of rich merchants in Edinburgh." (Workman's MSS., Lyon office, compilers name unknown, but belonged to James Workman, 1623.)

Stodart II., 187.

"Sir Robert Forman, Lyon King of Arms, sent to France to 'our Sovrane lady, Marie, by the grace of God, Queen of Scotland and Dowager of France,' probably in 1562, a roll of the arms 'of two hundred and sixty-seven knights and landed gentlemen of the Kingdome of Scotland.' The original is not known to exist, but in the Advocates Library there is an imperfect copy in trick, executed by Sir James Balfour, Lyon King of Arms, 1630-54. * * * 1532 is given as the date, but this must be a mistake; Sir Robert Forman was appointed Lyon in 1555, and Francis II. died in 1560."

"Scottish Arms," by R. R. Stodart, 1831, I. Introduction V.

(Forman's Roll.)

"Mackmath of that Ilk. L(indsay) 129. Makknacht, the tincture of the field is not marked; the inescutcheon is gules charged with a cross argent."

Stodart II., p. 72.

McMath (that Ilk), sa. an inescutcheon chequy, ar. and ax. betw. 3 lions' heads, erased, of the second; in chief a mullett of the same.

McMath (Auchinsay), sa. three lions' heads, erased, ar. in chief a mullet of the last a bordure of the second.

(Burke's Encyclo. of Heraldry.)

The following is taken from the records of the Privy Council (1599) out of an almost completed list of the landed proprietors of Scotland. It is entitled:

"The Roll of the Clans that hes Capitanis, Cheiffis, Chieftenis, quhomieon they depend, oftymis aganis the willis of thair Landislo:dis, alsweill on the Bourdouris as Hiellands and of some special personis of branches of the saidis Clannis."

"Laadit men."

Including "Dumfries. Drumlanrig (Douglas), MacMath (of that Ilk)," and others, the last name on the Roll of Dumfries being "Lord Hereis."

From Monipenny's list of "The Names of the Barons, Lairds and Chiefe gentlemen in every Sheriffdome, as they were Anno Domini, 1597," we take the following, "Dumfries, with the Stewartries of Kirkcudbright and Anandail, MacMath, of that Ilk," et al.—i. e., of the same as, e. g., "Dunwoody of Dunwoody." It signifies that the person so described is the head or chief of the family of the name. There

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

may or may not be a place of the same name. (Jamieson's Scot. Dict.)

In Ireland several families are found bearing the name, all, however, appearing to have sprung from the same stock. All the members of these families maintain that their ancestors came from the Highlands of Scotland, though they differ as to the time of the settlement in Ireland. They seem to have settled in the vicinity of Castleblaney, County Monaghan, in Ulster. From the beginning of the Reformation in Scotland its inhabitants who had embraced Protestantism sought refuge in times of persecution in Ireland, settling principally in the Province of Ulster, the most northerly of the four provinces into which that country is divided, and which long remained comparatively independent of English rule. Under the reign of James I. of England, during the Protectorate, and at the time of the Restoration when Charles II. attempted to introduce Episcopacy into Scotland, large numbers of Scotchmen settled in Ulster. They demonstrated their numbers and the strength of their religious attachment in the staunch and memorable defense of Londonderry (begun April 18th, 1689), and in the valiant service rendered their Protestant champion, William of Orange, at the Battle of the Boyne (July 12th, 1690).

The name "Alla" is a peculiar one and cannot fail to arrest the attention of any student of nomenclature who may chance upon this volume. In the Irish language the word denotes a "cliff." The word was anciently written "Aella," and appears in English history after the invasion and settlement of the Angles on the eastern coast of England, which occurred about the middle of the fifth century.

Among Chaucer's Canterbury tales we find the tale of "The Man of Law," which relates to Alla, King of Northumberland; a man of generosity and kindness of heart who married the unfortunate Constance, daughter of the Roman Emperor.

The name is evidently of Scandinavian origin; how it came into our family or why preserved, may only be conjectured. In some families of distinction, unusual names have been handed down from father to son for centuries—e. g., Peregrine among the Berties, and Sholto in the Douglas family.

In Bowditch's "Suffolk Names" Math is given as an existing surname; the compiler adds, "its derivation is not obvious." Though the word is still found in our language, its derivation is involved in doubt and obscurity. It is now used as a noun to signify a mowing or what is gathered from the mowing. In this sense it is used in the word aftermath. Bishop Hall is authority for its use in this connection. "The first mowing thereof for the King's use is wont to be

sooner than the common Math." Math, a drink referred to by Milton, is probably of the same derivation as Mead coming from the Saxon word Meadow, and allied to Math and Mow. That it became grafted upon our language through the Saxons, is further attested by the number of old family names existing among that people and among other Teutonic peoples, embracing this word or syllable. The word was also used by the ancient Greeks.

Take the word Philomath, defined as "a lover of learning." This is derived from the Greek, Math in that tongue being the root of Manthano (to learn). Philos meaning a lover. Mathematics being derived from the same source, and a number of other words.

It has been suggested that Math might be a corruption of the Irish word Maith (level country, from whence comes Meath, applied to two of the counties of Ireland), or from the Gaelic word Maith (good), but it is quite certain that the word or name Math is by far the most ancient.

As a name, the earliest mention we have found is in the Welsh legends of the Bardic age. In those early days, the stories and songs of the bards kept the memory of notable men and events from generation to generation.

These were arranged into Triads "of memorial and record, and information of remarkable men and things which have been."

It is said there were originally three hundred. The sixteenth preserves the memory of the "Three Masters of Mysterious and Secret Science of the Island of Britain."

The first named of the three is "Math, son of Mathonwy, and he disclosed the secret to Gwiddon, a son of Don."

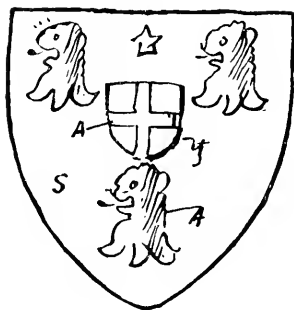
Many legends concerning "Math, son of Mathonwy (or Math ab Mathonwy), king of Arvon (Anglesea?), and Mona" (Isle of Man), may be read in "Mabinogion," an English translation from the original Cymric, by Lady Charlotte Guest, of a collection of tales, in a MS. volume of the fourteenth century known as the "Red Book of Hengest," and kept at Jesus College, Oxford, England.

Edward Davies, in his "Celtic Researches," published 1804, gives us the name in a curious and unexpected connection.

The aim of this book is to prove the antiquity of the symbolical sprig or twig alphabet to be far beyond all other alphabets. That it was not the invention of the Druids, but had been preserved by them through all their sojournings, in various lands, through intervening time and generations, "from that period when the families of the earth were divided."

Mackmath of
yeat rbt.

M.



ARMS AS REGISTERED IN THE LYON OFFICE,
EDINBURGH.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

In support of this theory he gives quotations from a poem by Taliesen, a Welsh bard of the sixth century, in which the alphabet is supposed to relate its own story of its origin.

(Excerpts from the poem.)-

“Out of the multitude of arts,
 “Of the teachers of men. Children of MATH.
 “When the removal took place,
 “I was marked by the Chief,
 “I was marked by the Sage
 “Of Sages, in the primitive world,
 “At which time I had being;
 “And I dispose the song of praise
 “Which the tongue utters.”

“The greatest of the three mental exertions
 “That disported the world,
 “And the one which was amongst
 “The stories of the Deluge.”

“Truly I was in the Bark
 “With Dylan, the son of the sea.”

“I had been marked by Math
 “Before I became immortal.”

This author surmised that Math was the name of the deity or supernatural power who directed or supervised the inventions of men, according to the mythology taught by the Druids.

A family or tribe bearing the name Math are found in the Scottish lowlands about the time of the Conquest.

The accumulation of two or more Christian names did not become common till the present century, and another practice which has gained ground in Britain and the United States is the use of surnames as Christian names. The traveling habits of the Scotch account for such names as Inglis, Fleming, Welsh (the original of Wallace), applying to those who had visited foreign parts, and sometimes a Scotchman wandering into England returned with the acquired name of Scot.

In England, the number of existing surnames approaches to about forty thousand; one to about every five hundred individuals; in Scotland there are far fewer surnames in proportion to the population. Two or more surnames are often borne by one individual, in which

case the paternal surname is placed sometimes first and sometimes last. The wife in Britain and the United States changes her surname to that of her husband on marriage. In continental Europe the husband often appends his wife's name to his own, and in Spain the wife retains her own name, while the son is at liberty to use either paternal or maternal name as he pleases.

We should acknowledge our indebtedness to various authors and lexicographers for the information contained in the foregoing pages, but it would be impossible to name them all from memory, or from any notes at hand. We are chiefly indebted to "Arthur's Derivation of Family Names" and to Charlotte Yonge, though many other authors have been drawn upon. As to the origin of our family name, the reader is given all the information it has been found possible to glean and left to deduce his own conclusions. Few family names, of such evident antiquity, present such obstacles to the student in this field as our own.

ARCHIBALD McMATH.

1. ARCHIBALD McMATH emigrated from Scotland on account of religious persecution, to the north part of Ireland. He appears to have settled in or near Londonderry some time prior to the year 1738.

Of his three children, Alla, Daniel and Mary, the younger son, Daniel, who died at the early age of 19 years, was considered a lad of unusual promise and was educated for the ministry.

Beyond these facts, family tradition is silent; but the time of our ancestor's removal from Scotland, (Presbyterianism then having but a precarious foothold there) the place chosen for his new residence (the very stronghold of Presbyterianism) and the devotion of a son to the ministry, are facts which would seem to identify him as an adherent, and probably a staunch and active one, to the Presbyterian cause.

2. i. Alla.
3. ii. Daniel, d. ae. 19 years.
4. iii. Mary (no record.)

ALLA McMATH. (i.1)

2. Born January 11, 1738, in or near Londonderry, Ire., where he lived until his 19th year, when he came to America (1756) to avoid compulsory service in the British Army. He landed at Philadelphia and found employment with James Wilson, farmer in Chester County, Pa., whose granddaughter, Mabel Kelsey, he married about 1769.

The settlers of Kittatinny Valley, Chester Co., Pa., were principally Scotch-Irish and early became dissatis-

fied with their location for agricultural purposes, owing to the upheaval of the soil by the wintry frosts.

When, as rangers, for the purpose of cutting off hostile Indians, and on their hunting expeditions, the younger men had traversed the valleys of Central Pennsylvania, they noted the more fertile soil and pleasanter slopes, and as soon as the land in this section became obtainable by purchase to actual settlers, they flocked in to secure for themselves new homes.

In 1768 the treaty at Ft. Stanwix (Rome, N. Y.) conveyed to the "Proprietary Government," all the country on both sides of the west branch of the Susquehanna up to Lycoming Creek. It was known as the "New Purchase," to distinguish it from their land by a former grant. Individual purchases were limited to 300 acres and the terms were made at £5 per hundred acres, and one penny per acre "quit rent."

We find the name of A. McMath on the tax book of Turbut Township, Northumberland Co., Pa., as early as 1774. At this date, and for some years later, Turbut township included all lands lying between Ft. Augusta, near the present town of Sunbury, and the top of the Muncey Hills.

His plantation contained 214 acres, and is now within the limits of Delaware township, the most northern township of Northumberland Co., Pa. Evidently he was not one of the original purchasers, his deed being from one Samuel Man. It is inferred that the family did not go out to occupy the home in the "New Purchase" until some two or three years later.

It was known through the spring and early part of the summer of 1778 that a large force of Indians and Tories were collecting at Niagara for the purpose of laying waste the frontier settlements of New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia, and the settlers were filled with fear and

apprehension. About the middle of July, the main body of invaders descended the East Branch of the Susquehanna and perpetrated the fearful massacre of Wyoming.

At the same time, smaller parties of Indians roved over the Valley of the West Branch, spreading ruin and devastation, and killing and taking the inhabitants as prisoners. Upon receiving intelligence of their approach, the settlers fled in haste to the nearest forts.

The McMath family and their neighbors, some fifteen or twenty families, sought protection in Fort Freeland, which, the local historian says, was but two miles from the McMath land, while family legends treble that distance. But it is not probable the buildings were upon the point nearest the fort, nor that the roads through the woods, were the most direct.

Fort Freeland stood on the West bank of Warrior Run, and had been prepared by Jacob Freeland, Sr., who had built a grist mill and a saw mill on the creek. About a half acre of ground was enclosed by a stockade fence, some twelve feet in height, made of heavy timber set firmly and closely together into the ground. Within the enclosure was a fine spring of water, but only a barn, some sheds and other out-buildings for shelter. Afterwards the refugees added a strong two-story log dwelling house for better defense and for the accommodation of their families.

NOTE:—Fort Muncey stood on the north side of the Muncey Hills, about ten miles north of Fort Freeland. At the mouth of Warrior Run, four miles below was Fort Menninger; while Fort Augusta was twenty miles to the south, on the Susquehanna.

In the summer of 1779 this valley was again visited by the Indians and Tories. At the first alarm, Fort Muncey was evacuated, having been declared untenable. The women and children were placed in boats, canoes, and upon rafts, and every available means for floating, and were sent down the river. When any of this varied craft were caught aground, the women, without

hesitation, would get out into the water and push the vessel over the obstruction. The men, armed, walked on the banks of the river. They stopped at Fort Menninger and took with them the families there, and sent word to those at Fort Freeland, but could not wait for them.

Early on the morning of the 23rd of July, 1779, "more than a year after the Wyoming massacre," says J. F. Wolfinger, 100 British and 200 Indians, under command of Col. McDonald, suddenly appeared before Fort Freeland and begun their attack. They killed Freeland, the owner of the fort, as he was about to enter the gate. The fort was commanded by Capt. John Lytle, who, after a sharp contest, surrendered. He had no cannon and but few fighting men who would have bravely defended until death; but those within were principally women and children. When the attacking party began their attempts to burn the fort, for their sakes a capitulation was agreed upon. The able-bodied men were made prisoners of war and were taken to Canada, while the fifty-two women and children and four old men were allowed to leave the fort in peace, and make their way to the towns of Northumberland and Sunbury below. After the evacuation the enemy burned the fort. "On the site now stands a large, two-story brick farm house." (Wolfinger.)

There is an impression, prevailing among the descendants of Alla and Mabel McMath, that their grandparents were not numbered among the refugees of the fort at the time of its capture and destruction, July 23, 1779, since there are no legends of these events among the several families; it is therefore inferred they had already sought a safer residence in the better protected towns in the southern part of the county. During the summer and fall of 1778, they had been obliged to keep within the boundaries of the stockade, but it is said they returned to their plantation for the winter. There are reminiscences of more than one hasty retreat to the fort, and it is supposed that it was during one such absence, early in the summer of 1779, that their buildings were burned and their improvements destroyed by the Indians; then, recognizing

the utter uselessness of a longer stay, they had proceeded southward. We know they were absent from their plantation six years, and that the head of the household found employment, the meanwhile, in the iron mines, the locality of which cannot be learned, until he acquired the possession of a five-horse team. Then he returned to his farm and cultivated the land, and, as occasion offered, "teamed it" to and from Philadelphia. This was the custom among the farmers who possessed sufficient teams and suitable wagons; or they used their teams and employed their men in the iron mines for the winter. Their manner of driving a five-horse team was peculiar, one team being hitched before the other, and the fifth horse ahead, as leader. The driver rode the nigh, or left-hand, horse of the tongue team, and guided the leader with a single rein. The wagons also were unique. The box was of generous depth and a frame work was added above, into which extra side and end pieces could be slipped, one, two, or three above the other, thus increasing the carrying capacity according to necessity; often the whole was surmounted by an "ornamental railing." The noise of an empty wagon could be heard a long distance, particularly in the stillness of a summer evening, or upon a frosty winter's night, and was often, doubtless, a welcome sound to the watchers at home. How horses were ever trained to travel quietly before them is a mystery. As late as 1840, these Pennsylvania wagons could sometimes be seen in Seneca Co., N. Y., the property of the early settlers from Pennsylvania and New Jersey,

The McMath family returned to the plantation in 1784 or perhaps '85. The land that they had previously improved had become thickly covered with a growth of bushes and young trees, requiring far more labor to remove than the original growth. Eight or nine years

later this farm was sold to John Jacoby for \$8.33 per acre. It is said to be at this date (October, 1889) of fine farming quality and worth from \$40 to \$50 per acre.

NOTE—See deed, Alla McMath and Mabel, his wife, to John Jacoby, Recorded D. B., F. p. 441, Northumberland County Records: Cons. £658, 1 sh. Dated, May 3rd, 1794. Ack. May 19, 1794. Recorded May 24, 1794. Land described as a certain tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being on the west branch of Delaware Run in Turbut Township, Northumberland County, State of Pennsylvania, beginning at a post, north 14 degrees east by land of ——— Carson, 163 perches to white oak, thence by land of ——— Greams, south 26 degrees, west 223 perches to a white oak, thence by vacant land south 14 degrees, west 163 perches to a post, thence by land of Wm. Scott, south 76 degrees, east 223 perches to the place of beginning. Containing, in the whole, 214 acres, and the usual allowance of 6% for roads. Here a deed is recited identifying the land as that conveyed by Samuel Man to Alla McMath.

The soldiers who accompanied Gen. Sullivan in his campaign against the Indians in the summer of 1778, gave glowing accounts of the beautiful lands over which they marched in central New York—the abundance of small, clear lakes and frequent streams, the land rolling and covered with fine, large forest trees.

Emigrants sought this country as early as possible. In 1791, young James McKnight, a resident of Turbut township, Northumberland Co., Pa., went northward, following the Sullivan trail, and located on the eastern shore of Seneca Lake, taking up 600 acres, or lot 64 in the township of Romulus, Herkimer Co., N. Y.

NOTE—James McKnight, Sen., was killed by the Indians, when he was detailed as one of ten men to go out from the fort after provisions. (Harvey Baldrige.)

From a letter of John F. Wolfinger, Milton, Penn.:

“The James McKnight, Sen., you mention was killed by the Indians near Fort Freeland, while McKnight and some other fort men were out in the woods hunting their horses. The wounded

and scalped woman you refer to was not Mrs. McKnight, but Mrs. James Durham, who in company with Mrs. McKnight was on her way on horseback from Ft. Freeland to the town of Northumberland, near Ft. Augusta. Mrs. Durham did not creep into a hollow log, but was found sitting against a tree on the river bank, with her little dog in her lap."

Sherman Day also tells the story of Mrs. Durham, and that she lived until 1840.

His former neighbor, Alla McMath, was induced to follow him, and he, with his large family, arrived at McKnight's in June, 1794. The eldest son, John, had been married the February previous, and the young people formed a part of the family. McMath bought from McKnight 400 acres—the northeast portion of lot 64—for which he paid \$2.50 per acre. It was the custom at that time and in that locality to make contracts for land, while the giving of the deed was delayed until all payments had been made. In this instance, it was given two years after the purchase.

NOTE—See Deed, James McKnight and Hannah, his wife, to Alla McMath, dated June 18, 1796. Recorded Sept. 27, 1796, in book p. Seneca County Records, Cons. £387, 12s. 3d. Current money of the State of N. Y., Land described as 373½ acres—18 sq. rods of land—in Lot 64 of the Township of Romulus, Onondaga Co., now Seneca Co., N. Y.

Before the deed was recorded, it is said, McMath sold to Francis Albright 28 acres from the southeast corner, who, in 1798, erected upon the largest of the three water courses, a grist mill—the first in this part of the country. The supply of water fell off rapidly as the land was cleared of the forests and brought under cultivation, and the mill did not long supply the settler's needs.

When M. Baldrige purchased this 28 acres in 1804, the mill site did not increase its value. It is remarked that since the farmers of the present day have so thor-

oughly put in tile under drain through their lands, that the flow of water has increased noticeably during the summer months.

The three water courses entering near the southeast corner of lot 64, unite and flow in one stream in a northwesterly direction to the lake. McKnight reserved the two hundred acres south of the ravine for himself, and McMath's 400 acres included the ravine. Just north of it, near the lake shore, McMath built his cabin. Besides household goods, he had brought sheep, cattle and horses. They were well off for settlers, and had many comforts, considering the time and circumstances. The third summer, 1796, they raised 1,000 bushels of wheat, which found ready sale for seed and bread among the newcomers.

Besides the stream mentioned, a smaller one, draining the central part of the farm, seeks the same outlet as the larger one; for some four or five hundred feet they are about one hundred feet apart, and a ridge of fifty feet in height separates them—a real "Hog Back," too narrow at the top for a wagon. The two ravines are one at the road crossing, and the whole has views of beauty and picturesque attractions. The northern and southern banks are some fifty feet in height, and from a point on the northern side flows a spring of water, and pump logs were laid to carry the water to the roadside for the convenience of the animals of travelers. From the southern bank is quarried a clay slate, which in the days of fire places, was valued for fire backs, since the heat would neither crack nor seam it. (Prof. Folwell remarks: "The old fire place in my father's house was made from this stone.")

It was left optional with A. McMath, upon purchasing the land, whether he should include the ravine in his part or not. He chose to take it, and the line between

his possessions and McKnight ran upon the edge of the southern bank.

McKnight lies buried at a conspicuous point near this boundary, on the south bank of the ravine.

NOTE—From a letter of William Bainbridge, Romulus, N. Y., May 13, 1890.:

"On my way homeward, I stopped and hitched my horses at the roadside and sought the burial place of James McKnight, on the south bank of the ravine; I walked a long distance over stones and many bushes, and was about to decide to return when I saw the appearance of a tombstone, still farther on among trees and bushes, and so it proved to be. The inscription reads: "In memory of James McKnight, who departed this life July 29, 1808, in the forty-fifth year of his age."

"Behold, O man, behold thy final end,
And ere death comes make Christ, the Lord, thy friend."

At the time of the "General flight" he could have been but fifteen years of age.

His widow and three children, Andrew, Washington and Mary, went to Michigan and settled near Ypsilanti.

In the early days the stream carried no mean body of water to the lake, and when swollen by rains or melting snow, it was a rushing torrent. When the spring floods subsided, the Indians were wont to come for several years afterward and stay for weeks at a time, and fish with great success.

Later, the settlers would go, during the proper season, night after night, with scoop nets, spears and hickory torches, and "large fishing stories" might be repeated of their successful efforts.

NOTE—Prof. Folwell says: "My father (Gen. Thos. J. Folwell) used to tell this story. 'Uncle Sammy' McMath would sometimes take it into his head to warn the boys off from fishing in his creek. He had a peculiar voice with a 'burr' to it, which 'Tom' Folwell learned to imitate. On one occasion, 'Tom' went down to fish in McMath's creek. On arrival he found too many

fisherman already on the ground. He went up the creek slyly, climbed over the 'Hog Back,' and came down to its lower end where it overhung the best fishing holes. He then called out: 'Byze! byze! I will have no fizing in my brook to-night!'

No sooner were the words out of his mouth than 'Uncle Sammy,' who had followed him, sprang upon him, and, recognizing him, said: 'Tammass! Tammass! Is this you? I really thought it was myself.'

This fishing, it needs to be said, took place after the warm spring rains had swelled the brook, so that the 'lake suckers' could run up to spawn.

I have eaten many a sucker taken out of that stream. The fish of Seneca Lake seem to be unsurpassed for flavor."

A portion of this country was included within Montgomery County previous to 1791. Then it became Herkimer County which extended as far west as the Genesee River. A new division in 1794 made it Onondaga County; in 1799 it became a part of Cayuga County, but since 1804 it has remained as Seneca County; familiarly known outside of the locality as "tween the lakes."

The site of Albright's old mill, is now known as Kendaia Post-office. A school house stands upon the rise of ground between the central and southern streams. Two miles south is the site of the Indian town, the real "Kendaia," the "Appletown" of the matter of fact settlers, now a farm cultivated and owned by Edward Van Fleet, and across a gully can still be traced the remains of a roadway cast up by Sullivan's soldiers for the passage of their cannon.

Interesting Indian relics have been found here and all through this section of the country, particularly near the Indian villages and within burial mounds.

An effort to establish a Presbyterian church in Romulus was first made in 1795 and '96 by the Rev. Daniel Thatcher, of Virginia, who had been sent out for this purpose by the General Assembly. He was a man of hardy appearance, wore a round crown hat, with a broad brim turned up in a triangular, military style. He had a soldierly bearing, and had probably been a Chaplain in the army of the Revolution. He collected the people of this faith and inclination together and formed a church

organization. Four elders were elected: John Fleming, Alla McMath, Henry Wharton, and a gentleman from Ovid. For some reason the proceedings were not according to the recognized form—two of the elders died, and the church became extinct. No other attempt was made until 1802, when the Rev. Jedediah Chapman of Geneva brought together again those who held Presbyterian views, and established the Romulus church, which is one of the oldest churches in this part of the country. Services were held at the house of Henry Depue. Alla McMath, Henry Beers and Jesse Brewster were elected elders; there were fourteen members. From this time until 1807 occasional services were held in barns and private houses. In the absence of a minister, the Bible was read, hymns sung, prayer offered, and often one of Emmon's sermons was read for further comfort and reflection. The people made great sacrifices to attend "meeting." Women walked four and five miles, or rode on horseback. The roads were too rough for spring wagons, and strong farm wagons—even Pennsylvania wagons—were considered comfortable conveyances. The congregation came together early in the morning, an hour before services, for quiet social intercourse, and it would be well nigh evening before they returned home. The sermons were two and three hours long; there was a morning, and an afternoon sermon, which would often compass the entire system of theology. The distance which the McMath family necessarily traveled to church was five miles. Alla McMath served two years as elder—until his death, Oct. 17, 1804. He had been in feeble health a long time.

In dividing his property he gave to his three married daughters \$100 each; to his two daughters remaining unmarried, \$250 each. (Girls were not supposed to want much in those days!) The 100 acres from the east side of the farm he gave to his son John, and the residue, 272

acres, to his younger son, Samuel. His widow was to have her home at the homestead with Samuel, with other special privileges.

He was buried at Willard Cemetery, the oldest "burying lot" in this section of country.

Record of the stone in Willard Cemetery.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY
OF
ALLA McMATH,
WHO DIED
OCTOBER 17, 1804,
AGED 66 YEARS, 9 MONTHS AND 6 DAYS.

He was a man of few words and quiet ways and commanded the respect of friends and neighbors; he was an earnest worker, performing "faithfully whatever his hand found to do," neither withholding strength or purpose.

His only military service was rendered at the "Fort" while acting as guard.

Of his ~~two~~ children, Mrs. Mary Bainbridge remarked, that "no two were born in the same house."

MABEL KELSEY, who became the wife of Alla McMath, was the great-granddaughter of William and Jane (Stewart) Wilson, who lived in the north of Ireland in the latter part of the 17th century. They and their kinspeople were sufferers during the "Siege of Derry." Mrs. Mabel McMath, when an aged woman, would relate to her grandchildren, with tears in her eyes, the terrors of the siege and the sufferings of her ancestors, as she had heard the story from her grandmother Wilson.

Their son, James Wilson, born 1693, and his wife, Mabel Witherough, born 1698, emigrated to America about the middle of the 18th century, and settled in Chester Co., Penn. as farmers. James Wilson died 1771 in the 78th year of his age; Mabel, his wife, died 1770, in her 72nd year, of blood poisoning, induced by the bite of a snake.

Of their nine children, only three are known—Margaret, the eldest (who was six years old when they removed from Ireland), married John Kelsey; Mabel, probably the youngest daughter, married Michael Baldrige, who for 65 years, resided in Little Britain, Lancaster Co., Penn.; another daughter married — Rusk.

NOTE.—Ann Baldrige (dau. Michael and Mabel [Wilson] Baldrige) m. John McMath; her brother, Alexander, m. (1st) Ann McMath, and (2nd) Elizabeth McMath (then Bainbridge, widow of Mahlon Bainbridge) and another brother, William Baldrige, m. Mabel McMath, all three being sisters of John McMath. Michael Baldrige m. (2nd) Margaret Rusk, granddaughter of James Wilson.

These numerous inter-marriages are of interest as exhibiting the close and cordial relation which existed between the Wilson, McMath and Baldrige families of that period.

Margaret Wilson, who married John Kelsey, was the mother of three children. She died at the age of 26 years, of smallpox. Her third child, an infant, died of the same disease and was buried with its mother. Her husband, John Kelsey, after her death, went to South Carolina, contracted a second marriage, and had a family of nine children. He died of dropsy. Was considered a man of wealth.

The two little daughters of Margaret and John Kelsey, Mabel and Martha, were reared by their maternal grandparents, and grew to be "fair and winsome girls," "the fairest," according to tradition, "that walked into the meeting house." Martha, the younger, became the

wife of Guinn McConnell. Several of her children settled in western New York, in the vicinity of Canadagua.

The elder daughter, Mabel Kelsey, born in the house of her grandfather, James Wilson, Chester Co., Penn., 1749, was married to Alla McMath 1769, and remained at home with her grandparents until after the birth of her eldest child, John. The family legend declares, "Mother and son were born in the same house."

Since her fourth child, Elizabeth, was born in Chester Co., Penn., Aug., 26, 1776, she could not have gone out to the "plantation" in the "new purchase" until after that event. She and her husband could scarce have made for themselves a comfortable home in the wilderness of Northumberland Co. before the hostilities of the Indians in the summer of 1778, compelled them to leave, first to seek protection within Ft. Freeland, and the year following to find another home in the better protected settlements in the southern part of the county.

In person, Mrs. Mabel McMath was very small and slender, weighing less than 100 pounds, but she was great in courage and intrepid daring, and possessed a large amount of nervous energy and power of endurance. Her grandchildren remembered her with pride and pleasure, and readily responded to the request for personal reminiscences, regretting only their inability to recall more of her wonderful stories of the times in which she had taken an active part.

From letters written by the late Mrs. Joanna Bainbridge Fowell, of Romulus, N. Y., we gather the subjoined:

"I have often wished grandmother's story of the "General Flight" had been taken down in writing as she was wont to tell it to us youngsters. It took place in the beginning of harvest, 1778, my mother, born Aug. 26, 1776, being less than two years old, so grandmother always said. She tied my mother and one of the other children upon a horse and walked eight miles to the Fort, leading two horses—and 'then Sammy was born,' so she used to

express it. Mother remembered being tied upon the horse and added that she was put upon the top of a feather bed. Grandfather and John had the care of the wagon.

"While they were within the Fort, grandmother said she committed to memory the 'Song of Solomon.' She had a wonderful memory and was fond of reading history, both sacred and profane.

"After her son, John, opened his store at Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., (they purchased his first stock in Lancaster, Pa.) she used to go to Northumberland alone on horseback to buy goods to put in 'Johnny's store.' One day, when belated, she found herself at night time still within the 'Beech Woods' and no accommodation for man or beast within reach. She took some things down from the horse, made a little bed and slept for the night.

"She was with my mother frequently, and for long periods after my father's death, which occurred in 1814, when I was five years old; I was always sorry when she left and happy on her return. She had none but kind words for me and I have only pleasant memories of her.

"She was witty and cheerful, never at a loss for something to say.

"Of her granddaughters, Mrs. Louisa Hathaway resembled her most in features, but she had steady nerves, was strong, and never heard to complain. Her eyes were blue. Her hair, at seventy, was scarcely gray—brown in color, thin and fine in texture. She combed it down smooth, and turned it up on the top of her head, tying it with a black ribbon to keep it in place; and then would put on her white cap, which she had done up herself, having crimped the border with a knife, and looked as neat as could be. She was not as fully appreciated by her family then as she ought to have been; there was no woman at that age, like her.

"Grandmother had peculiar forms of expression; she would say 'the nigh way across the run,' instead of saying 'the shorter way across the river,' and if denied anything she desired, would say, 'I can do wanting,' and at times I have heard her emphatically declare, 'Indeed, I'll not; I'm above it.'

From Mrs. Roxana Derby, Greenville, Mich.:

"Grandmother was an active business woman, rode long journeys on horseback and bought goods to put in their store. The family spun and made their own cloth. The plantation in Pennsylvania, upon their return after the war, was overgrown with bushes and strong weeds. The site of the house which the Indians had

burnt six years before, had to be patiently searched for. Beneath it they had buried dishes and kitchen utensils before their flight; these they recovered. I had one of grandmother's fruit jars, which had been buried there, for a keepsake when I came to Greenville."

From Mrs. Mabel Salyer, Ann Arbor, Mich.:

"The first summer the family spent at the Fort, grandfather and grandmother would go to the farm, six miles, 'in the dead of night,' clean wheat and carry it back to the Fort before daylight. They winnowed the wheat with a hand fan—there were no fanning mills in those days. They went at night, through fear of the Indians, and the horses would shy and throw up their heads, as though they shared the fears and anxieties of their riders. Grandmother was a small, slender woman and looked very small when mounted on her horse. She was a woman of unusual intelligence."

An incident told by an eye witness to Mrs. Louisa Hathaway, while a resident of Corning, N. Y.:

"On one of her journeys to and from Pennsylvania, she reached the ford of the Chemung, a branch of the Susquehanna, not far from where Corning was afterwards built. The river was swollen by a freshet, and for several days a number of men had been waiting at the convenient tavern for the waters to subside. After a night's rest, she ordered her horse brought. 'Are you going to cross?' the astonished men asked. 'I am,' she promptly and decidedly answered, and mounting her horse, she gathered her feet upon the saddle and rode over safely, triumphantly."

From the late Alla McMath, Esq., St. Louis, Mo.:

"For many years, grandmother rode a little brown mare called 'Fanny.' In warm and pleasant weather Fanny was allowed to take her own gait; and with the reins dropped upon her neck, she leisurely and daintily picked her steps, grandmother knitting as she rode. But Fanny never failed to show a decided displeasure whenever any of the old lady's grandsons endeavored to enjoy a ride upon her back; no coaxing or urging would give them the privilege. Even to her latest days, she would run wildly about and endeavor to throw the lad, who usually dismounted, very much discomfited. She died of old age.

"One of grandmother's greatest pleasures was to measure weapons of argument with those who differed from her upon the great doctrinal points of the church. She fully enjoyed such

opportunities, and being better read, and a better reasoner than some of the preachers sent out as missionaries, frequently got the better of her opponent."

From a letter by the late Fleming McMath, Esq., Adrian, Mich.:

"She had a spare, thin face, was a great reader, especially of the Bible; took a lively interest in the welfare of her children and grandchildren."

Recollections of Hervey Baldrige, of Varick, Seneca Co., N. Y., as written by his daughter, Suessa, Nov. 14, 1889:

"From the stories of the life at the Stockade, and the number of families taking refuge there, some fifteen or twenty, I have always inferred that there must have been an acre or more in the inclosure and that the families constructed for themselves several houses, as they were obliged to remain there sometime. When the warning came, 'Flee to the Fort, the Indians are coming,' it was at mid-day, early in the summer of 1778. All the families in the vicinity set out, after hurried preparations, before the setting of the sun, save the McKnights and one other family, who delayed until the following morning, when they were attacked by the Indians on their way to the Fort. A young man and a child were killed, and a young woman was scalped, being supposedly wounded to death. She afterwards revived, and was found the next day by some men from the Fort, was cared for, and lived.

"After grandfather's death, grandmother still lived at the old homestead with her son Samuel until he and his family left for Michigan (1826), after which event her home was with those of her children remaining in the vicinity of the old home.

"After the death of her trustworthy mare "Fanny," she never took long rides on horseback, and walked to make her visits, knitting as she walked. The last time she visited her daughter, Mrs. Martha Van Auken, at Lyons, N. Y., she was 79 years old and walked the twenty-five miles; being a welcome guest with every family along the way, she frequently stopped to make visits.

"Her memory was excellent, and she was wont to tell of the life in Pennsylvania and of the War of the Revolution. She read her Bible studiously, and other books, among them Josephus, Hervey's Meditations and Scott's Commentaries. Her conversation was frequently upon religious topics, especially the Prophecies and the Millenium. She thoroughly believed a "bloody strife" would take place throughout the world before the reign of Christ on earth. She held long conversations on this and kindred topics with Rev. Mr. Young and Rev. Mr. Barton, of Romulus, successive

pastors of the Presbyterian church. In the spring of 1830, she came to my father's house and remained there until her death. On the 24th of July, after we had returned to the wheat field in the afternoon, a call by the 'horn' summoned to the house. Grandmother was dying, and shortly after passed away.

"The following Sunday she was buried. It was a perfect summer day. The old Presbyterian 'meeting house' at Romulus was filled to its utmost capacity by relatives and friends. The Rev. Morris Barton conducted the services. His text consisted of the familiar words of Paul: 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them also, that love His appearing.' She was buried in the ground attached to the old Presbyterian 'meeting house' now known as the Romulusville Cemetery, where a large number of her descendants are also buried."

Record of stone at Romulusville, N. Y.:

IN MEMORY OF

MABEL,

WIFE OF ALLA McMATH,

WHO DIED JULY 24, 1830, IN HER 82ND YEAR.

Children:

5. i. John, b. Chester Co., Pa., March 27, 1770.
6. ii. Martha, "the oldest dau." b. 1772 (probably).
7. iii. Margaret, b. Chester Co., Pa., April 8, 1774; d. July 10, 1795, and buried in Willard Cemetery.

She was awakened in the night by some terrible dream which proved such a shock to her nervous system that she became insane. Her parents and relatives were advised by the best medical advisers at hand that as the malady was caused by a shock, the means of cure might be found in a similar nervous and mental catastrophe. Acting upon this theory, they caused her to be thrown suddenly into the lake. So far, however from restoring her reason, it caused other complications resulting in her death a week later. This treatment, rude as it may seem, was sanctioned by some of the most distinguished authorities on mental and nervous diseases of that day.

8. iv. Elizabeth, b. Chester Co., Pa., Aug. 6, 1776.
9. v. Archibald, named after his grandfather, was born soon after the family had taken refuge in the Fort, in the latter part of June or first of July, 1778. His tombstone in the Willard Cemetery tells us that he died Sept. 14, 1796, aged 18 years.

He was the type of boy suited to a pioneer life; ready witted, brave and aggressive. When the family moved to Romulus, Archie had charge of the sheep, twenty-nine in number. The deep, unfordable rivers seemed at first great obstacles, but his powers as a swimmer enabled him to assist his flock over them in safety. Unfortunately, after all his care and painstaking, the wild beasts within a year had killed all but two of the flock.

He did not like the name Archibald, and so was always called Archie. He said to his sister, Mrs. Mary Bainbridge, "call me Archie; leave the 'bald' off until I deserve it."

He built a boat of about two tons burden with which he made trips to various points on the lake. During his last trip, which was made from Geneva, he encountered a strong head wind and was compelled to make a landing about six miles from home. While delayed here he ate a quantity of the wild red plums growing on the lake shore and became violently ill, dying a few days later.

10. vi. Mary, b. Northumberland Co., Pa., Sept. 19, 1780.
11. vii. Samuel, b. Northumberland Co., Pa., Jan. 28, 1782.
12. viii. Mabel, b. Northumberland Co., Pa., March 6, 1786.
13. ix. Ann, b. Northumberland Co., Pa., May 27, 1788.

5. JOHN McMATH (i.2.) was born Mar. 27, 1770, in the house of his great-grandfather, James Wilson, near Brandywine, Chester Co., Pa. He was eight years of age at the time of the "Flight to the Fort," and assisted his father in the care of the wagons.

At the age of ten he possessed his first Bible, he had long desired one for his own, and one September morning was made happy by the permission to walk eight miles to town to make the purchase. On his return, he found a new little sister had arrived in the meanwhile, and she became to him a special favorite during his life, Mary (Mrs. John Bainbridge).

He and his wife removed to Seneca Co., N. Y., with his father and family, June 1794. Having assisted his father in clearing the land and making a comfortable home for all, he desired that the one hundred acres that had been promised, should be deeded to him. His father proposed giving him his portion from the east side, but the young man desired a lake frontage, to which his father would not agree. Instead of accepting the land, he took in its place \$100 in cash, and with this, accompanied by his mother, started for Philadelphia on horseback, to purchase goods with which to stock a store. (At his father's death, this despised 100 acres became his by bequest, and was sold to his brothers-in-law Michael and Alex. Baldrige.)

On their arrival at Lancaster, Pa., they stopped to visit relatives; the merchants of the town persuaded him to buy from them, saying they would do as well by him as any of the merchants in Philadelphia. It is probable his first business venture was made at the homestead. Afterwards he opened a store, some three or four miles southwest of Ovid village, on the "Sullivan Trail." The date of the change and how long he remained there is not

known, but this was his residence and place of business when the birth of his second son, Alla, occurred in June, 1799. The "Trail" was abandoned as a public highway, and in 1800 he was located on the direct road between Ovid and Lodi. The buildings were of logs. John DeMott was indentured as a clerk in that year. He afterwards became one of the prominent business men of that vicinity and a member of Congress. In 1806 John McMath erected suitable and commodious buildings upon Lot 18, a little to the north of this second location. This was long known as McMath's Store, but in later years as the residence of Dr. C. C. Coan.

There seems to be an impression that his mother conducted a branch store. It is a well attested fact that during these early days, this small and delicate woman made several journeys to Northumberland Co., Pa., to replenish the stock of goods,—200 lbs. was the limited weight placed on a horse, her weight 96 lbs. The heavier goods were sent by water to Elmira, N. Y., and were from there transferred by wagons to their destination.

It has been said that his profits for the year defrayed the expense of building, \$3,000. Success met him in every undertaking. Little money was in circulation. The dry goods and few groceries which were considered necessities, were exchanged for grain and live stock.

The cattle were gathered in droves and driven to Philadelphia. Later when the highways were opened up through the country, grain was carried to Albany in sleighs and from thence shipped to New York.

One winter he extended his trade to Montreal, and loaded several sleighs with pork, and went with them to that market. This proved a failure financially. Wishing the following year to profit by experience, he attempted to repeat the experiment against the prudent counsels of his wife. To make preliminary arrangements he rode down to "Brook's Point." His horse was young

and not throughly trained. On his return as he rode up the ravine, a sudden shower came up, he essayed to raise an umbrella, the horse took fright, plunged forward, and left him in the roadway. The next passerby raised the alarm, he was taken to his home as dead. The doctors however, found life, removed from his head the crushed bones, and inserted a silver quarter, which he wore the remainder of his life. He did not go to Montreal.

In 1813, he transferred the store to his clerk and son-in-law, Peter Himrod, and retired to the farm, 193 acres of Lot 36, purchased of David Laforge, September 1808, for \$3,000. (This farm had been conveyed by Joseph Wickoff and Nancy his wife, to Robert Oliver, for five Shillings, July 3, 1802.) Two years later, June 8, 1815, he was found dead in his bed.

He inherited from his mother, strength of will, power of endurance and a vigorous circulation of blood. The obstacles of travel and transportation over an unimproved and undeveloped country were courageously and successfully met and overcome. Yet in all business matters of importance he usually gave due deference to the wise judgment and prudent counsels of his wife.

His only connection with military service is evidenced by a yellow and time stained paper bearing date of Mar. 2, 1804, appointing John McMath, Gentleman, paymaster of the Regiment of Militia in the County of Cayuga, whereof William Himrod, Esq., is Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, to which is attached the autograph of Geo. Clinton, Governor, State of New York.

He was small in person, about five feet six inches in height, dark brown hair and blue eyes, fair skin, easily excited, hasty in temper, but a generous friend and provider for his household.

Buried at Willard Cemetery, Willard, N. Y.

His estate was valued at \$60,000. It was not divided equally, his daughters having three dollars to every five

for the sons, but neither they nor their husbands could use aught but the interest, the principal being reserved for their children.

His wife, Ann Baldrige, was born Feb. 11, 1774, at the house of her maternal grandfather, near Brandywine, Chester County, Pa. She was the daughter of Michael and Mabel Wilson Baldrige and married John McMath Feb. 8, 1794. She was a woman of unusual reserve who looked well to the ways of her household, and was systematic in all her work and appointments. Five of her seven children attained maturity; they always referred to her with pride and reverence. Her useful and caretaking life closed at the home of her son, Alla McMath, in Varick, Seneca County, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1835.

The funeral service was held at the Romulusville Presbyterian "Meeting House," Rev. Thomas Lounsbury, of Ovid, her own pastor, officiating. She was buried in the Romulusville Cemetery.

Her mother was probably the youngest daughter of James and Mabel Witherough Wilson. She was born 1743 or 4, and married Michael Baldrige, May 15, 1763, died May 27, 1782. She was the mother of nine children, two of whom died early. Her sons were named Michael, Alexander, John and William Wilson, and her three daughters, Jane (Mrs. David Rush), Ann (Mrs. John McMath) and Mary.

Michael Baldrige was born May 19, 1726, in Coleraine, County Antrim, Ireland, he was the third son of William and Janet (Holmes) Baldrige. He emigrated to America with his parents in 1745, and settled in Little Brittain, Lancaster Co., Pa. They were a family eminent for their piety, and their "plantation" is known as St. Michael's to this day.

His second marriage occurred in 1784 with Margaret Rush, a granddaughter of the frequently mentioned James Wilson. Their children were Elizabeth, David and Eli.

His father bequeathed to him the "plantation" which he sold in 1810. He died May 12, 1812, having resided the last two years of his life near St. Clairsville, Ohio, at which place his second wife, Margaret, died January, 14, 1841.

14. i. Alla, b. Dec. 6, 1794; d. July 15, 1797.
15. ii. Mabel, b. July 15, 1797.
16. iii. Alla, b. June 12, 1799.
17. iv. Michael, b. Aug. 8, 1802.
18. v. Infant, d. unnamed.
19. vi. Louisa, b. Sept. 28, 1807.
20. vii. John Bainbridge, b. May 27, 1809.

15. MABEL McMATH (ii.5) was born July 15, 1797, died Feb. 7, 1836, at Ovid, N. Y., buried at Romulus. She was married at Ovid, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1813, to Gen'l. Peter Himrod (b. Feb. 25, 1794, and baptized April 13, 1794, according to Readington church records, in New Jersey. S. of Gen'l. Wm. Himrod and Elizabeth Sutphen of Ovid, N. Y., and grandson of Simon Ludewig and Marie Cathrine (Moelich) Himrod. Simon Ludewig Himroth was baptized Dec. 16, 1731, in Bendorf, Germany, was a son of Master Wilhelm Himroth, a miller of Bendorf. Simon came to Philadelphia in 1752. (For his descendants see "The Story of an Old Farm," by Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., p. 656.)

He was clerk for five or six years for his father-in-law, John McMath, and at his death carried on the business for several years. About 1818 he removed to the town of Hector, and turned his attention to farming. He was quite a military character and rose through the successive ranks to Major General of the Cavalry Corps. He was of fine and commanding personal appearance, being tall, well proportioned, very erect and with a pleasant, noble countenance. In character he was impulsive, energetic

and decided, generous and hospitable, and made many friends. He was honest and conscientious in all his dealings and strong in his religious principles.

He m. 2nd, Aug. 6, 1836, Mary (Leonard) Towar, widow of Charles Towar, of Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y. and daughter of John and Mary Leonard of Ovid, N. Y. She was b. April 28, 1800 and d. Oct. 12, 1859, and was buried at Lodi, N. Y.

He m. 3rd, Oct. 30, 1861, Sophronia Bailey, b. Feb. 27, 1821, daughter of Charles and Amaretta (Case) Bailey, of Ithaca, N. Y. He resided at Ovid and Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y. and Hector, Tompkins Co., N. Y. He died at Cayuga, N. Y. Aug. 30, 1868, and was buried at Lodi.

21. i. William, b. April 23, 1814.
22. ii. John McMath, b. May 10, 1816; d. Nov. 24, 1822.
23. iii. Louisa McMath, b. April 29, 1818; d. Nov. 8, 1818.
24. iv. Charles, b. July 15, 1820.
25. v. Oliver Williams, b. June 26, 1822.
26. vi. Jane DeMott, b. April 4, 1824.
27. vii. Peter, b. Feb. 28, 1834.
28. viii. James, b. Jan. 25, 1836.

21. WILLIAM HIMROD (i.15.) was born April 23, 1814, Ovid, N. Y. in the house built by his grandfather, John McMath in 1806, and which was so long owned and occupied by the late Dr. C. C. Coan. He died Feb. 25, 1894, 12:15 noon, Sunday, Brooklyn, N. Y. Funeral services by Dr. H. S. Carpenter, 4 p. m., Tuesday, Feb. 27, buried Wednesday morning, Somerville, N. J. He was married at Ovid, N. Y., by Rev. Thos. Lounsbury, D. D., Sept. 2, 1839, to Ellen Van Horne, b. Sept. 20, 1820, Ovid, N. Y., daughter of Wm. C. and Elizabeth (Van Fleet) Van Horne, of Ovid and granddaughter of Cornelius and Nellie (Couwenhoven) Van Horne of Centerville, N. J.

June 20, 1827, Mr. Himrod went to Trumansburg, N. Y. and entered the store of Hermon Camp, where he remained until 1835, when he went to Ovid and was a merchant in Ovid until 1847, from whence he removed to New York City and entered the produce commission business, in which he continued for some years. He then turned his attention to milling, and had mills successively in New York, West Farms, Carthage Landing, N. Y., and New Brunswick, N. J.

He was a member and deacon for many years in the First Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn, Rev. Samuel Hanson Cox, D. D., and Rev. Wm. Hogarth being Pastors; on removing to South Brooklyn in 1860, he held successively the offices of elder and trustee in the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of which Rev. Hugh Smith Carpenter was Pastor.

From N. Y. Recorder, Feb. 27, 1894:

"William Himrod, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Brooklyn, and one of the pioneers of the old Corn Exchange in this city, died at his home, 230 Union street, Brooklyn, on Sunday afternoon. He removed to New York in 1847, and engaged in the produce commission business, and was one of the projectors of the



MAJ. WILLIAM HIMROD.

[No. 21]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

old Corn Exchange, which has since grown into the New York Produce Exchange, the foremost commercial exchange of this continent.

"Later in life Mr. Himrod became interested in milling, and operated flour mills in this city, at West Farms and Carthage Landing, N. Y., and in New Brunswick, N. J. He was for several years a special agent of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of this city, and for the past fifteen years he was a special agent of the Hartford Life and Annuity Insurance Company. He was among the first to identify himself with the co-operative system of life insurance in this country, in which he was remarkably successful.

"He was appointed by Gov. Marcy brigade inspector in the New York State Militia, in 1836, with the rank of major.

"He married Ellen Van Horne, of Ovid, N. Y., on Sept. 2, 1839, and celebrated his golden wedding five years ago in his Brooklyn home. His family consists of his widow and four daughters, all of whom survive him. He was a member of the Society of Old Brooklynites, an elder and a trustee of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of Clinton street and First place.

"He was a life-long Democrat, and was vigorous and outspoken in his political and religious views. He was a total abstainer. He was assisted to the polling place on last election day, and cast his vote against Boody, McLaughlin and bossism, and in favor of political reform in Brooklyn.

"Mr. Himrod's son-in-law, A. J. Dalton, died about six months ago. He was greatly affected by this death, which, with two accidental injuries received shortly after, hastened his own death. The interment will take place at Somerville, N. J."

He d. Feb. 25, 1894.

His widow res. 1895, Demarest, Bergen Co. N. J.

Children:

29. i. Anna Christina, b. Nov. 2, 1840, Ovid, N. Y.
 30. ii. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 2, 1842, Ovid, N. Y.
 31. iii. Mary Jeannette, b. Nov. 16, 1844, Ovid, N. Y.;
 m. New York City by Rev. Hugh S. Carpenter, D. D.,
 Feb. 20, 1882, to Albert Jefferson Dalton, b. Oct. 17,
 1843, Hamburg, S. C., s. of Williamson Wade and
 Catharine Matilda (Gleckler) Dalton, of Palatka, Fla.
 For twenty one years he was with "The John J. Croke

Co.," Manufacturers of Tin Foil, etc., at 186 Grand street, N. Y. He d. July 15, 1893, 230 Union street, Brooklyn, N. Y., of Angina Pectoris, funeral services by Dr. Carpenter, 5 p. m. Monday, 17th, buried Somerville, N. J.

It is to Mrs. Dalton that the family is indebted for this very complete and excellent history of the descendants of Mabel McMath. To the "Story of an Old Farm," by Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., is appended a genealogy of the Mellick (or Moelich) family, from which Mrs. Dalton is descended, her g. g. grandmother, the wife of Simon Ludewig Himrod (or Himroth) being of that family. Mrs. Dalton contributed to that genealogy the history of the descendants of Mabel McMath, and revised and corrected her Mss. for use in this work.

She resides (1897) Demarest, N. J.

Child:

32. i. Henry Himrod, b. Sept. 22, 1883, New York.
 33. iv. Julia Ellen, b. Aug. 6, 1847, Ovid, N. Y., m. New York City, by Rev. Hugh Smith Carpenter, D. D., Oct. 31, 1882, Josiah Quincy, b. Aug. 22, 1844, s. of Samuel and Abby Adams (Beale) Quincy, of Boston, Mass., for many years an importer of decorated pottery.

Res. 1895, Demarest, N. J.

24. CHARLES HIMROD (iv. 15) b. July 15, 1820, Hector, N. Y. He m. Feb. 15, 1849, Deborah Biggs, b. Nov. 6, 1824, Ovid, N. Y., dau. of Michael and Tabitha (Senians) Biggs, of Trumansburg, N. Y. She d. Aug. 22, 1849, Tekonsha, Mich. He m. 2nd, Hector, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1853, Margaret Hill, b. June 1, 1829, Lockport, N. Y., dau. of James and Electa (Reynolds) Hill, of Delaware Co., N. Y.

He has resided for many years at Lodi, N. Y.

Children:

34. i. Ida Deborah, b. June 27, 1854. Res. 1895, Corning, N. Y.

35. ii. Ella Jane, b. Aug. 2, 1863; Res. 1895, Corning, N. Y.
36. iii. Wm. Cornelius, b. May 31, 1865; m. Penn Yan, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1894, Cora Belle Hayes, dau. of Thomas C. Hayes, of Penn Yan.
Res. 1895, Penn Yan, N. Y.

25. OLIVER WILLIAMS HIMROD (v. 15) b. June 26, 1822, Hector, N. Y., d. Oct. 22, 1881, Alameda, Cal.; bur. at Mt. View Cemetery, Oakland, Cal. He m. Oxford, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1850, Mary Johanna Cruttenden, b. Sept. 8, 1825, dau. of Lyman and Harriet (Noble) Cruttenden, of Oxford, N. Y.

He went to California in 1849 and was a member of the Pioneer Society. He was engaged in mining, speculations in grain, mines, etc. He was with D. O. Mills, in Sacramento, and Friedlander, the great wheat speculator, in San Francisco. He was also a fine accountant and introduced a new system of book-keeping, which he copyrighted in 1877.

He resided in Sacramento, San Francisco and Alameda, Cal.

She res. 1895, Alameda, Cal.

Child:

37. i. Harriet Ellen, b. Dec., 1854; d. March 26, 1855, San Francisco, Cal.
26. JANE DEMOTT HIMROD (vi. 15) b. April 4, 1824, Hector, N. Y., d. New York City, June 2, 1890; m. Ovid, N. Y., by Rev. Thomas Lounsbury, D. D., Aug. 17, 1843, to George Robertson, b. April 21, 1809, New York, s. of George and Martha Wharton (Collins) Robertson, of New York. Merchant Tailor.

They resided in Trumansburg, Tompkins Co., N. Y.
He res. 74 Clinton Place, N. Y.

Children:

38. i. Martha Jane, b. July 18, 1844, Cortland, N. Y., m. New York City, May 4, 1871, John Franklin Warner, b. June 6, 1840, Jamesport, L. I., s. of David T. and Elury Youngs (Corwin) Warner, of Jamesport.
She res. Winchendon, Mass.
39. ii. Ellen Himrod, b. Mar. 24, 1846, Cortland, N. Y., m. Trumansburg, N. Y., by Rev. Wm. M. Paige, Jan. 20, 1869, to John Hail McIntosh, b. Mar. 26, 1845, Aurelius, N. Y., s. of Daniel and Mary J. (Hall) McIntosh, of Cayuga, N. Y. He is an American Express Messenger.
Res., 1895, at 13 Wadsworth street, Buffalo, N. Y.

Children:

40. i. Charles Himrod, b. Dec. 24, 1870, Trumansburg, N. Y.; m. Buffalo, N. Y., June 27, 1894.
41. ii. John Henry, b. Dec. 11, 1873, Cayuga, N. Y.
42. iii. Cecelia Elizabeth, b. Dec. 2, 1849, Trumansburg, N. Y.; m. Trumansburg, by Rev. O. H. Seymour, Nov. 10, 1874, to Daniel Fritts Chandler, b. Nov. 22, 1848, s. of Wm. and Rachel (Fritts) Chandler, of Trumansburg.
Res. 1895, Corning, N. Y.

Children:

43. i. Wm. Robertson, b. Feb. 10, 1879; d. Feb., 1879, Trumansburg.
44. ii. George, b. June 29, 1880; d. June 29, 1880, Trumansburg.
45. iv. Wm. Peter Himrod, b. Sept. 1, 1853, Trumansburg; m. New York City, by Rev. Chas. F. Deemes, D. D., Dec. 29, 1881, to Mary Elizabeth Shea, b. June 5, 1857, New York City, dau. of Robert and Mary A. (McCreery) Shea, of New York City. Dealer in ribbons, 325 Canal street, N. Y.

Res. 1895, 74 Clinton Pl., N. Y. City.

Children, all born in New York City:

- 46. i. Robert Deemes, b. Dec. 13, 1882.
- 47. ii. Grace Marion, b. May 2, 1885.
- 48. iii. Edith, b. May 23, 1888.
- 49. iv. Harold, b. May, 1891.
- 50. v. James Oliver, b. May 22, 1857, Trumansburg;
d. Mar. 15, 1858, Trumansburg.
- 51. vi. George Wharton, b. July 30, 1863, Trumans-
burg.

Res. 1895, Corning, N. Y.

27. PETER HIMROD (vii.15) b. Feb. 28, 1834, Ovid, N. Y.; d. April 6, 1887, of pneumonia, at the residence of his brother-in-law, E. N. Woodworth, Elgin, Ill.; bur. April 12, Lodi, N. Y. He m. Lodi, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1861, Amaletta Howard Ellison, b. Dec. 28, 1836, dau. of Michael Blue and Cornelia (Satterlee) Ellison, of Lodi, N. Y. He followed the pursuit of farming until he was twenty-two years old, when he became a dealer in grain. In 1865 he moved to New York. For ten years he was an invalid from asthma; out of many remedies which he tried for his disease, he formulated a remedy which he manufactured under the name of "Himrod's Asthma Cure."

She m. 2nd, New York, Jan. 14, 1891, Joseph Cutler Hudson, and res. 1895, 41 W. 70th street, N. Y.

Child:

52. i. Fred Ellison, b. April 4, 1866; m. New York City, Oct. 29, 1890, Anna (Bogart) Seeley.
Himrod M'f'g Co., cor. Fulton and Church sts., N. Y.

Res. 41 W. 70th street, New York.

28. LIEUT. JAMES HIMROD (viii.15) b. Jan. 25, 1836, Ovid, N. Y.; d. Nov. 13, 1878, Alameda, Cal., bur. at Sacramento, Cal. He m. Sacramento, Cal., by Rev. F. L. Nash, Sept. 27, 1870, to Jennie Eliza Cowdrey, b. Oct. 22, 1834, New York City, dau. of David Martin and Mary H. (Peck) Cowdrey, of New York City. She d. June 26, 1886, Patterson, N. J., bur. at West Farms, N. Y.

He enlisted Aug. 24, 1861, in the 48th Regt. N. Y. S. Vols., Co. A., Captain, L. H. Lent; Colonel, James H. Perry. Appointed 5th Sergeant, Aug. 6th, 1862, to rank from Dec. 16, 1861; 1st Sergeant, April 13, 1864; 2nd Lieut., April 29, 1864, to rank from April 4, 1864; app. 1st Lieut., Sept. 16, 1864, to rank from Aug. 16, 1864. He was with the 48th Regt. through all the engagements in S. C., Georgia and Va.

Book-keeper for the large lumber firms of R. J. Adams & Co., Brooklyn, N. Y.; Friend & Terry, Sacramento, Cal.; Sierra Nevada Lumber Association, Truckee, Cal., and Truckee Lumber Co.

He resided at Ovid, Lodi, Covert, Milo, Dundee, Watkins, Trumansburg, Cortland, West Farms, New York City, Brooklyn and Clinton, N. Y.; Clinton, Iowa; Chicago, Ill.; Bloomington, Ill.; Metuchen, N. J.; Sacramento and Truckee, Cal.

Children:

53. i. Mabel Cowdrey, b. Dec. 18, 1871, Sacramento, Cal.
54. ii. Hugh Carpenter, b. Aug. 10, 1874, Boca, Cal. Res. 1895, Demarest, Bergen Co., N. J.



MRS. MARY J. DALTON.

[No. 31]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

16. ALLA McMATH (iii.5) b. in Ovid township, June 12, 1799, while his parents were living on the "Sullivan Trail."

He had about completed his sixteenth year when his father died, and upon him devolved the chief responsibility of carrying out his mother's plans in the work and management of the farm.

Isaac VanTuyt, a lad of the same age, afterwards a citizen of Romulus, but who resided at the time of his death in Ypsilanti, Mich., earnestly and faithfully worked with him, until they attained their majority.

In 1822, he became a resident of Varick, purchasing of his uncle, William Baldrige, 175 acres of Lot 50, with a frontage on Seneca Lake, which he occupied seventeen years, and sold to Peter L. Dey, April, 1839, for \$60 per acre.

Nine years he resided at Waterloo, N. Y., and seventeen years in Rochester and vicinity. The last seventeen years of his life were spent with his son, Robert E. McMath, in St. Louis, Mo.

He died Jan. 23, 1883, in his 84th year and was laid to rest in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, Mo.

He was conscientiously truthful and honest in all his relations with his fellow men, his influence and his personal efforts were decidedly given in favor of temperance, education, and improved agricultural labor and knowledge. In his later years, his attention and means were devoted to the advancement of religion and moral teachings.

He was m. Mar. 19, 1829, to Elizabeth Homan, of Phelps, (b. New Windsor, now part of Newburg, N. Y., June 10, 1796; dau. of Joshua and Nancy Wharry Homan of Orange Co., N. Y.) by Rev. Henry Stroug, pastor of Presbyterian Church of Oaks Corners, N. Y. Her grand-

father, Lieut. John Homan, came into this country with the British troops, when they were ordered from the West Indies to the Colonies at the time of the Siege of Louisburg. He served through the French and Indian war, then settled in Long Island. Was born in Wales. Joshua Homan was artilleryman, in the War of the Revolution, was present at the battles of Brandywine and Red Bank Fort, where he was seriously wounded.

She died Jan. 21, 1852, and was buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester, N. Y.

55. SARAH A. McMATH (i.16) b. at Varick, N. Y., March 19, 1830. Res. (1897) No. 7 Windermere Place, St. Louis, Mo.

(Thus briefly has one, who has found so many kindly things to say of others, summed up her own life's history.)

56. ROBERT E. McMATH (ii.16) born Varick, Seneca Co., N. Y., 1833.

Graduated from Williams College, Mass., June, 1857, and chose Civil Engineering for his profession. Located in St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 1858. During the Civil War he entered the service of the U. S. in the Coast Survey. After a years service in Missouri, he was assigned to duty upon the defences of Philadelphia at the time of Lee's invasion, arriving upon the scene of labor on the first day of the battle of Gettysburg. He spent the winter of 1863-4 in Florida, and in the spring and summer made survey of the Arlington Heights property and National Cemetery, and later in that year was transferred to regular Topographical duty in Maine. During the winter of 1865, he was one of the party of Gov't. Engineers loaned by the U. S. to the Nicaraguan government to make survey of the Nicaragua Transit Route. He returned to his family in Rochester, N. Y., about the first of July. After the war he returned to St. Louis, remaining in the U. S. Government service for the

improvement of the Mississippi and its Tributaries, with two or three short intervals until 1883, when by appointment of the mayor of St. Louis, he became a member of the Board of Public Improvements, as sewer Commissioner for eight years. In April 1893 he was elected President of the Board, for a term of four years.

Married, Detroit, Dec. 29, 1859, in the chapel of St. John's Episcopal Church, to Frances Elizabeth Brodie, b. at Berfield, England, July 4, 1833; dau. William Brodie, b. Catcholm, Perthshire, Scotland, and Elizabeth Avery, b. Henley, Buckinghamshire, England; and sister of William Brodie, M. D., of Detroit.

She was a woman of unusual worth as daughter, wife, mother and friend. Her early death was deeply deplored. She died Feb. 12, 1867. Buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, Mo.

57. i. Frances Isabella, b. St. Louis, Feb. 3, 1861.
 Finished her course of study at one of the Seminaries for young ladies in that city, June 12, 1879.
 Died May 5, 1881.
58. ii. Thomas Brodie, b. St. Louis, Dec. 28, 1862.
 Graduated Civil Engineer from Washington University, St. Louis, June 12, 1884. Since April, 1893, has been President of the R. E. McMath Surveying Co., of St. Louis.
 Married, Dec. 12, 1895, at Cincinnati, O., by Rev. Dr. C. F. Mussey and Rev. Dr. E. Trumbull Lee, to Carrie Louise Burnham, dau. of Erastus and Caroline Augusta Pease Burnham, of Cincinnati, O., granddaughter of Silas and Clarissa Jane Bastedo Burnham, of Toronto, Can., and of Thomas and Jane Trimble Pease, of Rochester, N. Y. Silas Burnham was son of John B., who went from New England to found Port Hope, Can., and grandson of Licut. Nathan

Burnham, who fell at the battle of Ticonderoga, also lineal descendant of Thomas and John B., who landed at Ipswich, Mass., in 1624. The old English origin of Burnham signifies "brook dwelling."

One of the editorial staff of the *Cincinnati Enquirer* at the time of her marriage.

59. iii. Robert Homan, b. Rochester, N. Y., May 15, 1865.

Graduated Pioneer Class St. Louis Manual Training School, 1883; also Washington University, Bachelor of Engineering, 1886. Since October, 1887, with the St. Louis Board of Fire Underwriters as building surveyor and rate expert.

Married at St. Louis, Sept. 2, 1891, by Rev. S. C. Palmer, to Mary Taylor Rosborough, b. Philadelphia, Pa., June 25, 1865; dau. Major and Ellen Patton Rosborough.

An enthusiastic and successful kindergartner; for five years director of one of the prominent kindergartens of St. Louis.

60. i. Francis Rosborough, b. St. Louis, Aug. 21, 1892.

61. ii. Virginia Rosborough, b. St. Louis, Mar. 9, 1895.

62. iv. Francis Charles, b. St. Louis, Jan. 29, 1867.

Graduated Washington University, Civil Engineer, June, 1887. Entered the employ of Detroit Bridge & Iron Works as draughtsman, July 16, 1887. Has since become Asst. Engineer in the same works.

Married, Detroit, June 26, 1890, by Rev. Rufus G. Clark, Rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, to Josephine Eliza Cook, b. Detroit, Dec. 26, 1872; dau. Otis L. and Mary (Raynolds) Cook; g. dau. of James and Mary A. (Robinson) Cook, of Detroit, also g.

dau. of George and Elizabeth Burgert Raynolds, of Canton, O.

It might be noted that the Raynolds family, from which Mrs. McMath is descended on her mother's side, is a very old family in America, the first of the name landing here in 1628. The family home was at Fairfax C. H., Va.

- 63. i. Robert Raynolds, b. Detroit, May 11, 1891.
- 64. ii. Neil Cook, b. Detroit, Sept. 30, 1892.
- 65. iii. Marian Huntington, b. Detroit, Dec. 28, 1895.

17. MICHAEL McMATH (iv.5) b. Ovid, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1802. M., at Lyons, N. Y., April 29, 1835, to Elizabeth Akenhead, b. May 6, 1809.

He was an enthusiastic Odd Fellow when in middle life. His later years were spent in Loudon Co., Va., and previous to his death, became totally blind. He died in Va., 1880.

His wife died March, 1879, at Lyons, N. Y.

- 66. i. William M., b. Lyons, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1836. Enlisted in 160th N. Y. S. Vols., Co. C., Aug. 28, 1862; was commissioned 2nd Lieut. July 4, 1863; mustered in again in same Co., Aug. 28, 1863. Served in the Dept. of the Gulf, in 19th Army Corps.

Married, Clyde, N. Y., Dec. 4, 1872, Mary A. Smith, b. New Brunswick, June 18, 1842.

Resided for some years at Eola, La.

- 67. i. Margaret J., b. Nov. 11, 1873.
- 68. ii. Jane Elizabeth, b. Lyons, N. Y., July 22, 1838.

Resided at Lyons and at Yonkers, N. Y.

19. LOUISA McMATH (vi.5) b. Ovid, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1807. She was fond of society, and as a young lady, was the centre of an admiring circle of friends and acquaint-

ances. Her features were of the Roman type, with an exceedingly fair complexion, blue eyes and brown hair. Height, 5 ft. 3 in.

Married, Ovid, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1830. George W. Hathaway, s. of Thomas and Mary Botsford Hathaway, of Torry, Yates Co., N. Y., Rev. Thos. Lounsbury officiating.

The Hathaways were early settlers of Yates Co., removing to that point from New Bedford, Mass., in 1788. In the days of the Revolution, were "King's Men" and suffered much from the hands of the patriotic colonists.

George W. Hathaway died Nov. 19, 1861; ae. 61 yrs.

Mrs. Louisa Hathaway died, Corning, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1864. She had been a sufferer from dropsy for 14 years. She was buried at Rochester, N. Y.

Personal recollections of Mrs. Louise Hathaway, as remembered and recounted by Miss S. A. McMath:

"My name was a departure from family tradition. It was suggested by 'Louise Villiers' a popular story, which received much attention about the time of my birth. I was nearly six years old when we went to live on 'the farm.' My father built the house; a roomy, two story frame. The main part was painted white, the 'L' containing the kitchen, woodshed and other necessary conveniences, with sleeping rooms above, was 'Spanish Red.' It stood on a crossroad, but little traveled, leading to the Lake. We were fully one mile and a half from the school-house. 'The School-master' was required to give us six hours of his time each day beside the customary intermissions. During the shorter days of the year we reached home at twilight. We were obliged to pass through a piece of woodland. Severe storms had gnarled and twisted some of the trees into grotesque shapes. These our imaginations converted into griffins and other monsters. For we were willing listeners to the folk-lore of the different nationalities represented in our neighborhood. There were also trees lying prone upon the ground with roots upturned, forming secure hiding places for beasts of prey, which never appeared; but brother John and I would clasp hands and nightly run this gauntlet of terrors. There was but little taught at the school beside elementary studies. The hours were fearfully long. Upon a well remembered morning one

of the girls brought a geography to school; this opened to us a new world of wonder and investigation. The school hours seemed shorter as we rivaled one another in the 'finding of places' upon the maps. Committing poetry to memory was an additional pleasure. We confined ourselves at first, to short poems; 'Pity the Sorrows of a Poor Old Man,' 'Ode to Science' and others. But Scott's 'Lady of the Lake' proved to be a source of unabated enjoyment. I could repeat the entire poem. When but fourteen I was sent to Aurora, Cayuga Co., N. Y., to a school kept by two English gentlewomen. Our essays were required to be epistolary in form and we aimed to emulate the formal and didactic style of Mrs. Hannah Moore and Mrs. Mary Montague, but fell far beneath. At seventeen I entered the Seminary at Canandaigua, but a severe illness terminated my school days. The happiest event of my young life was a trip to New York in company with Mr. and Mrs. John De Mott. We went in our own conveyance to Ithaca, from thence by stage coach. That I might not be altogether ignorant of the country through which we were to pass, I copied from a U. S. Gazeteer all that was of interest regarding the towns along the way; much to the edification of our fellow passengers. A part of our time was spent at Rockaway Beach, then at its height of popularity as a summer resort of wealth and fashion.

"It has been well said of those days, 'every farm house was a social center,' so many helpers were needed out of doors and within to meet the wants and maintain the comforts of the family. Every pair of hands that came to lighten the labor at one point, added to the labor at another for each helper had board and lodging; save the 'wood chopper' whose work was counted by the 'cord.'

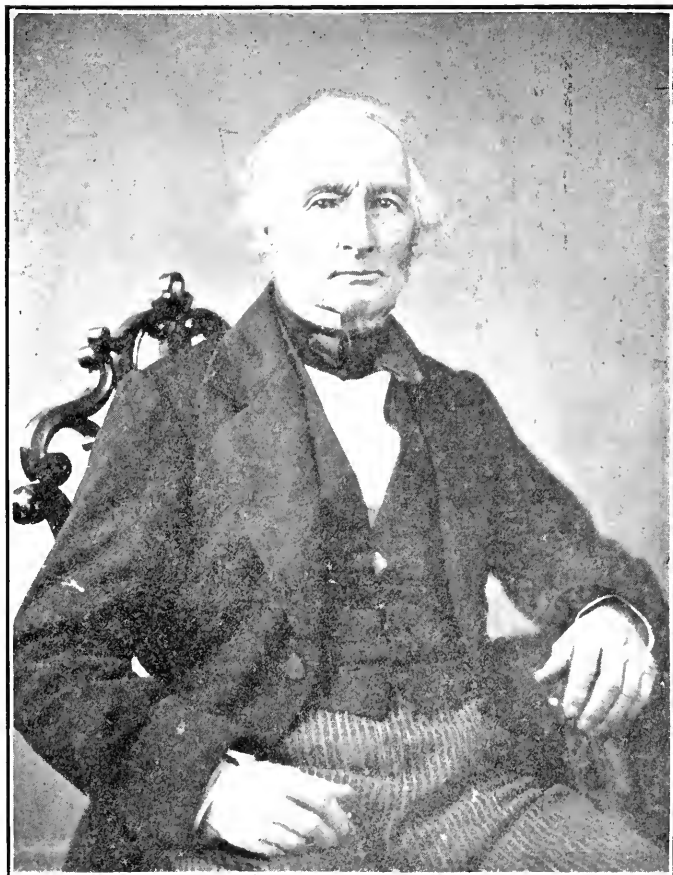
"There was much work and weariness, but there was also much cheeriness and the great kitchen held nightly a lively party of co-laborers. The successful management of a household required forethought and executive ability, not called for at the present day. Our work was done at great disadvantage which is readily conceded by those who remember the cooking at the great fire place. The baking was done on certain days when the big brick oven was especially heated for the purpose. A grave offence was to allow the kitchen fire to go out, for we had no matches. A still greater offence was permitting the yeast to deteriorate in quality or quantity. The housekeeper was put to great inconvenience and her temper sorely tried if obliged to begin anew, on short notice. We knew nothing of bicarbonate of soda, having only a crude pearlash, which was used cautiously. Every family were soap manufacturers to the extent of their needs. Weeks previous to soap making day the

leaching barrels were set in place, the ashes renewed and kept wet until a sufficient supply of lye had dripped through. The great kettles were usually set out of doors and it was a woman's work to watch the boiling of the soap until finished. We also made our own candles and were satisfied to work or sew by the light of a tallow dip.

"The spinning was a matter of great importance. The preparation of flax was a long and tedious process, all hand work and careful watching. The 'little wheel' was always in season and always kept in place and in readiness that spare moments might be utilized for the toweling and linen bedding needed yearly re-enforcement. The preparation of the wool, the oiling and carding into rolls, was performed by hand. On the long summer days Margaret Van Tuyl would place her wheel at the front door and run the full length of the hall with her thread; at supper time she counted her 'forty knots' and then would be ready to contribute her share to the social evening chat. Not only was the supply of bedding to be kept plentiful; blankets, blue and white coverlids and all wool comforts, but the yearly supply of 'stocking yarn' was not inconsiderable, and last but not least, the clothing for the women and children was to be provided. When all was ready the important tailors came in and took possession until every one was made comfortable for the winter. Then, too, came the shoemaker to make the shoes and boots for each member of the family. The carefully chosen skins which had been properly prepared at a neighboring tannery, were taken from the young cattle that had been slaughtered throughout the year.

"The Autumn was our busiest and merriest season. The gathering, preserving and drying of fruit gave work to every hand and extra hands.

"All the floors were painted save that in the kitchen which was kept well scrubbed and sanded. We ate together, in true democratic style, from the table scoured spotlessly white. Table linen and carpets crept into use during the second and third decades of the century. Rag carpets were mostly in vogue. Some of the more ambitious prepared yarn for carpets which was home spun, home dyed and home made. One made after this manner, with a wide stripe in solid green and equally as wide a fancy stripe, did duty in our family over forty years. For extra occasions we used polished tables of black walnut made by a local artisan, Helim Sutton. He made in the same style a tea table and dining table with marvelous borders of inlaid woods in a delicate and artistic design and a center-piece of similar ingenuity; also a set of bedroom furni-



ALLA McMATH, Esq.

[No. 16]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

ture; a combination desk, bookcase and chest of drawers with secret recesses, opened by hidden springs. This was given to my eldest brother. Another piece was a tall eight day clock with its wonder of wheels that not only gave the time of day, but represented the changes of the moon. This last is in the possession of my sister's family, Mrs. Mabel Himrod."

69. i. ANNA McMATH (Hathaway) b. Baileytown,
now Willard, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1830.

"She was a happy and beautiful child, the idol of her parents. Among the pleasant memories of those earlier days, none were more pleasant than of the walks she took with her father down to the "Pines" on the banks of Seneca Lake. Standing in the sunshine with the tall trees above them, confident of the love and in the protection of her father, the child was filled with the beauty of the scene spread out before them, the deep, blue waters of the lake stretching out to the north and south, the western line bounded by the farms, dotted by buildings and broken by stream gorges and forests, and as she looked she was filled with pride, for was not "all this hers," since the money bequeathed to her by her maternal grandfather, was at that time invested in this land.

"At maturity, she was bright and attractive, conscientious yet sensitive, with an active imagination. Although depressed by trouble and perplexities, she would rise above all with a remarkable elasticity, until the shock of her father's death; that proved too great, and it was followed by many cares and anxieties. On the fifth anniversary of his death, she passed into an uncontrollable excited condition, which lasted for several weeks and then apparently reason resumed sway. But for years at the recurrence of November, these periods of excitement recurred, of greater or less intensity, of longer or shorter duration. She tried various methods of overcoming the weakness, by employment, by environment, and advising with physicians, avoiding all proximity with the insane, but after a prolonged aberration following November, 1873, she was sent to Utica, and at the expiration of two years was transferred to Willard (in 1876) among the chronic insane. Within the shadows of the "Pines" stand the buildings of the asylum. And still November proves to be with her the most exciting period of the year."

Living Willard N. Y., 1896.

70. ii. WILLIAM (Hathaway) b. Baileytown, July 4, 1832. He left New York City in the spring of 1876 and nothing is known regarding him since.
71. iii. EUGENE (Hathaway) b. Ovid, Aug. 27, 1838; d. Jan. 22, 1839.
72. iv. MARY LOUISA (Hathaway) b. Corning, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1846; d. May, 1847.
20. JOHN BAINBRIDGE McMATH, [vii. 5] b. Ovid Township, N. Y., May 27, 1809.

Upon attaining his majority, he came into possession of \$10,000, a very favorable beginning. With a part of this he bought 520 acres lying in Superior Township, Washtenaw Co., Mich., some six miles northeast of Ypsilanti.

He married near Emery Sta., Washtenaw Co., Mich., Jan. 1, 1833, Charlotte Carr, b. Romulus N. Y., Jan. 24, 1808; dau. Elijah and Katherine (Williams) Carr. She died Feb. 22, 1848, near Corunna, Mich.

He died at the house of his cousin, Samuel K. McMath, in Superior, Mar. 15, 1851.

From Rev. C. C. Carr:

"My sister, Mrs. J. B. McMath, was tall and slender, eyes a light blue, and light brown hair, was of a quiet and uniformly a pleasant disposition. My father Elijah Karr lived to be well in years. My mother, Katherine Williams, died young, leaving three little children, Horace, Charlotte and myself. My father, and grandfather Joseph Karr, came into Romulus, N. Y., from New Jersey and were of Scotch descent. My grandfather Williams lived to be 96 years old and my grandmother Karr more than eighty; he came from Germany. My grandmother Williams died young. Both the Carr and Williams families moved into Michigan.

73. i. Ann.
74. ii. Mary, b. Feb. 13, 1837; d. Sep. 10, 1844.
75. iii. Charles Carr.

76. iv. Alla, b. Aug. 5, 1844; d. July 10, 1845.
73. ANN McMATH (i.20) b Superior, Washtenaw Co., Mich., May 24, 1834.

She was in her fourteenth year at the time of her mother's death, and soon after that event was transferred to the home of her maternal uncle, Rev. C. C. Carr, Horseheads, N. Y., who occupied the pastorate over the Presbyterian Church an unusually long period. There are but few happier households than was this, where the rights of each member were treated with genuine respect and their opinions and privileges with thoughtful deference which extended even to the little children, and yet they were under a wholesome and loving restraint.

Mrs. Elinor Folwell Carr was a model as a pastor's wife, whose kindness and sympathy were given freely, even to the humblest of her husband's flock.

Married, Victor, N. Y., June 4, 1856, William Oliver Hammond (eldest son of Martin and Diana Hammond of Big Flatts, N. Y.) Her husband was a farmer near Horseheads, but in 1870 made a new home near Ft. Scott, Ks., where after a residence of three years, she died from dropsy, June 6, 1873.

Her husband died, May 1, 1891, at Minneapolis, from pneumonia. Interred in Crystal Lake Cemetery, by his son, May 4, ae. 63 years.

77. i. Selwyn Carr (Hammond), b. March 10, 1857, died in infancy.
78. ii. Adelaide Martin (Hammond) b. Horseheads, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1858.

Married at Girard, Ks., June 21, 1886, by Rev. J. M. Payne to John Wesley Doty (son of John and Mary (Frambos) Doty.)

Their children were all born in Osage Tp., Crawford Co., Ks.

Reside, 1894, McCune, Ks.

79. i. Ethel, b. Sept. 10, 1887.
80. ii. Charles McMath, b. July 23, 1889.
81. iii. Lillian, b. Oct. 7, 1890.
82. iv. Elmer Raymond, b. Feb. 19, 1892.
83. v. (Baby boy) b. July 29, 1894; d. Feb. 1895.
84. iii. Elmer Ellsworth (Hammond) b. Horsehead's N. Y., Apr. 12, 1861.
 He resided at Hammond, Ks. until 1882, since which date he has resided in Bay City, Mich., with the exception of about three and a half years spent in Toledo.
 Married at Bay City, Oct. 3, 1893, to Lucy H. Clark (dau. William H. and Lucy W. (Hoisington) Clark of Bay City.)
85. iv. Charles Fremont (Hammond) b. Oct. 6, 1862; d. Dec. 17, 1862.
86. v. Mary Grace (Hammond), b. Waverly, N. Y., May 21, 1866.
 Married at Bay City, Mich., Aug. 27, 1889, to Western Talbot Thompson (b. Dec. 25, 1861, Moundville, W. Va. s. of Walker Thompson of Belmont, O. and Rebecca (Richardson) Thompson, Wheeling Va.)
 Reside, Florence, Col.
87. i. John Ray, b. Oct. 20, 1890, Florence, Col.; d. Jan. 16, 1893.
88. ii. Alfred Paul, b. Nov. 5, 1893, Florence, Col.
89. iii. Western Talbot, b. May, 1895, Florence, Col.
90. vi. Edith Maude, b. Feb. 5, 1873; d. Sep. 2, 1873.
75. CHARLES CARR McMATH (iii. 20) b. Superior, Washtenaw Co., Mich., Oct. 28, 1839; enlisted Aug. 25, 1861, at Battle Creek, Mich., in the Cavalry Regiment, known as "Merrills Horse," 2d Mo., serving chiefly in Missouri and Arkansas to protect Union inhabitants from



ROBERT E. McMATH.

[No. 56]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
H 1

the depredations of guerillas. Mustered out at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 19, 1864. Only unfit for duty five days.

Married at Battle Creek, Mich., July 17, 1880, to Lillian Gertrude Severance (dau. George and Evaline Severance of Brattleboro, Vt.)

He is engaged in the Laundry business in Ft. Scott, Ks.

91. i. Carroll Barton, b. July 16, 1881.
92. ii. Fray Eunice, b. July 9, 1889.

6. MARTHA McMATH (ii. 2) was the eldest daughter;
b. Chester Co., Pa., 1772, (probably).

Married at Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1800, to Anthony Van Auken, of Lyons, N. Y. (b. 1763).

Lived for a time in Lyons where he d. and was buried July 12, 1827, *ae.* 64 yrs.

She d. in 1831 and was buried at Parma Corners, N. Y.

From Miss Ida B. Van Auken. "The name Van Auken was originally written—Van Aachen. The Dutch Van and the German Von being the same preposition. Van—from; Aachen—flowing waters; no doubt it was once written Van Der Aachen; grafted on to Yankeedom, the name became Van Auken, and, when fully anglicized, Van Aken as pronounced by the descendants in Michigan.

There is a legend that three brothers emigrated from Holland to the New Netherlands, bearing the name of Von Aachen, and that they were ministers or held high places in the Church at home. Certain it is the Van Auken family have a decided preference for the Dutch Reform and Presbyterian faith. For six generations we know this to have been true, and that they were singers, both men and women.

Physically the Van Aukens have been a hardy race. The men tall and of a commanding presence, public spirited and interested in the schools, church and state. We may not count eminent men and women in our family, but we are proud to say their motto has ever been: "Act well your part, there all the honor lies." Fame is not always success.

The first authentic record is of James Van Auken, born at Smithfield, Pike Co., Pa., about 1840, (date of death not known). He lived on the banks of the Delaware in the northwestern part of Pennsylvania. His wife's maiden name was Elizabeth Von Benscoten, born 1736. She was the widow of one Meddaugh when she married James and had had two children, Henry C. (b. 1750) and Elias (b. 1752) by her previous marriage. They had five children, Levi, (b. 1760); Charity, (b. 1761); Anthony, (b. 1763); John, (b. 1768); and Garret, (b. 1770).

Anthony, the third son of James, married for his second wife, Martha McMath, and a grandson of James, George Van Auken, married years later, another daughter of the McMath line, Eliza-

both Bainbridge, of Romulus; thus by two unions were the Van Auken and the McMaths related.

John Van Auken, fourth son of James, was born, 1768, in Pa. died 1854. He was a drummer boy in the Revolution. Married in 1788 Margaret Westfall (b. Mar. 11, 1773; d. 1861).

He emigrated to Phelps, N. Y., in 1796, the brave pioneer mother, carrying in her arms a son eight weeks old. A brother-in-law of John's, Lodowick Vandermark had preceded them about two years.

The vicissitudes of traveling, with a family, and household goods, would try any woman's heart, but after dangers from rocky ways, rivers and lakes, the pioneers arrived safely at the farm, four miles east of Phelps.

The family hired a scow at the head of Seneca Lake, sending oxen and sheep by land to Geneva. They settled upon a tract of six hundred acres, on the Canandaigua outlet four miles east of Phelps.

The scow passed the McMath homestead situated on the shore of Seneca Lake; little did that mother dream, that the boy in her arms would one day find a wife, from the daughters of the McMath family.

Time, love, romance, weave their woof in a fabric lasting as eternity"

From Miss S. A. McMath:

"One evening early in the winter of 1799, a hunter, wrapped in a robe of fur accompanied by his dogs, claimed the hospitality of the McMath home. This was Anthony Van Auken, of Junius, the most northern township of Seneca Co. His childhood and youth had been spent in the vicinity of Port Jervis, N. Y. but on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware River. He had married a Miss Hornbeck, but now, five motherless children played around his hearth. They bore the names of Benjamin, Lodowick, Levi, Cornelius and Elizabeth.

This expedition of their father was destined to be of the greatest importance, in the comfort and happiness of the every day life, and in the influences moulding the future of these children, for this was the occasion of his forming the acquaintance of Martha the eldest of the McMath daughters, who not many weeks afterwards assumed the cares and duties of wife and mother in this little household, to do for them the best she could."

Levi Van Auken married a lady named Peters at or near Little Falls, N. Y. A grandson now resides in Alexandria, Va., named F. L. Van Auken (son of John Peters Van Auken, b. 1816; d. 1843).

Not all from the same source. ...

Lodowick Van Auken moved to Albion or Adrian, Mich., and is said to have left a large family. James Hasson Van Auken of Coldwater, Mich., (b. Fabius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Oct. 3, 1821), is a son of Cornelius and Harriet (Phelps) Van Auken.

"Anthony Van Auken and wife, Martha, were visiting his brother-in-law, William Baldrige, about nine miles east of Lyons, on the canal, July 4, 1826 or 1827.

When they started home with horse and light wagon, in going down a very steep hill close to the Baldrige's home, a strap broke and let the wagon down on the horse's heels, she began kicking, broke the front part of the wagon out, kicked uncle on the knee and broke it. He was put on board a canal boat and sent home. It was very warm, inflammation set in, and he only lived four or five days, dying before his wife Martha.

My wife's father's farm joined the Baldrige farm and some of her family witnessed the accident.

Grandma McMath used to visit Anthony's near Lyons quite often, when I was a small boy, and always came on horse back, distance from her home about twenty miles. She always stopped over night at father's (John Van Auken, of Phelps) as we lived about half way from her home to Anthony's. The old lady lived near Ovid, Seneca Co., and was very intelligent and well informed, she could repeat more Scripture than any person I ever knew."

(Written by Wm. H. H. Van Auken, Hudson, Mich., 1891, for his great-niece, Ida Van Auken. He was born 1816 and died June 1892.)

Children:

93. i. Alla.
 94. ii. James.
 95. iii. Rebecca.
 96. iv. John McMath.
 97. v. Archibald.
 98. vi. Mabel.
 99. vii. Kelsey.
 100. viii. Ruth.
93. ALLA VAN AUKEN (i.6) b. Junius, Seneca Co.,
N. Y., 1800; m. (1st) Mahala He had one child, John

Wesley, by this marriage; m. (2nd) in the town of Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y. in 1827, Polly Elliott (whose sister m. John M. Van Auken.) He had four children by this marriage.

He was m. (3d), in Rochester, N. Y., to Betsey Williams who died in August 1874.

He was a farmer residing for a time near Clarkson's Corners, Monroe Co., N. Y., and later at Osseo, Mich. He d. at Hudson, Mich., Aug., 1866.

From Mrs. Mary J. Klotz:

"Alla Van Auken's first wife was Mahala Schofield; they were married at Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y., 1864, and she died in the following year. His second wife, Polly Elliott died in 1845."

101. i. John Wesley, m. Mary Jane Tompkins (b. Apr. 12, 1831, dau. William and Susan Sampson Tompkins). Mr. Van Aken d. Feb. 25, 1865, in the town of Jefferson, Hillsdale Co., Mich. His widow subsequently m. a Mr. Klotz and they reside at Frontier, Hillsdale Co., Mich.
102. i. Susan, b. Jan. 14, 1849.
103. ii. Henry, b. May 15, 1851; m. at Reading, Mich., Oct. 1876, Sarah Jane Daniels. They reside in Frontier, Mich.
104. i. Charles.
105. ii. Adelbert.
106. iii. Clara.
107. iv. Wesley.
108. v. Bessie.
- 109.
110. iii. Caroline, b. Aug. 19, 1854.
111. iv. Charles W., b. Jan. 15, 1857.
112. v. Mary, b. Aug. 4, 1859.
113. vi. Clara b. Feb. 4, 1860; m. Nov. 7, 1880 to Wm. Goforth. She. d. July 27, 1893.

114. i. Alta.
115. — ii. Hazel.
116. ii. Mahala. (ii.93)
117. iii. James. (iii.93)
118. iv. Francis. (iv.93)
119. v. George (v.93) m. Julia Wonder (dau. John and Elizabeth Wonder). Res. ('95) Hudsonville, Kent Co., Mich.
94. JAMES VAN AUKEN (ii.6) b. Junius, N. Y., 1802; m. Betsey Scoville. A grandson descended from this union is said to be living.
M. (2nd)
Farmer. He d. June 4, 1838, at Parma Center, N. Y.
120. i. James Clark, b. 1836; m. Louise Curtis. After the death of his first wife he married again.
Mrs. Clark d. April 6, 1872, ac. 32 years. He d. Sept. 24, 1875.
95. REBECCA VAN AUKEN (iii.6) b. 1805; m. 1827 to Marvin Clark. He was a farmer for many years. After Mrs. Clark's death which occurred at Parma Corners, N. Y., 1855 or '56, the sons and families removed to Mich. He d. May 13, 1863. They had three children, Matson L. being the only one living ('95.)
121. i. Matson Lee (Clark), m. at Parma, N. Y., 1855, to Mary Elizabeth Stewart, his cousin, (b. Oaks Corners, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1839; dau. James and Mabel (Van Auken) Stewart.) Resided for a time at Lexington, Ky. Res. (1894) Eaton Rapids, Mich.
122. i. Flora E., b. ; m. a Mr. Belknap, and after his death she m. a Mr. Gallery.
123. i. Clark, b.
124. ii. Charles, b.

96. JOHN McMATH VAN AUKEN (iv.6) b. Lyons, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1806; m. in Clarkson, Monroe Co. N. Y., April 10, 1827, to Hannah Elliott (b. Aug. 1, 1810, at Barnstead, Vt.) A farmer. He d. in Jefferson, Hillsdale Co. Mich. Dec. 22, 1851. Mrs. Van Auken's death occurred at Elkhart, Ind. Oct. 20, 1876.

125. i. NATHANIEL, b. Clarkson, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1829; m. at Hudson, Mich., Aug. 15, 1852, Julia Ann Rumsey (dau. Thomas and Sophia Rumsey). He was Roadmaster on L. S. R. R. and was killed in a collision of two trains near Hillsdale, Feb. 6, 1856. She m. again, her second husband being G. W. Knight.

126. i. Charles Thomas, b. Hudson, Mich., Dec. 14, 1855; m. at Hillsdale, Mich., Jan. 27, 1880, Frances A. Cook (dau. Hugh and Hannah Cook).

Mr. Van Auken was for some years engaged in the shoe business in Omaha, Neb. and elsewhere; at present he is engaged in farming about a mile and a half out of Hillsdale, Mich.

127. i. Bertha, b. Oct. 6, 1883.

128. ii. Grace, b. July 12, 1891.

129. iii. Elsie, b. Sept. 21, 1893.

130. ii. HARRISON, b. Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., March 17, 1831; m. at Hudson, Mich. Nov. 3, 1853, to Martha Elizabeth Wade (dau. of Hon. Silas A. and Sallie A. (Beers) Wade). They reside near Locust, Hillsdale Co. Mich.

Harrison Van Auken (or Van Aken as this generation usually spell and pronounce the name) after several years of rail roading in Southern Illinois, as construction foreman on the Illinois Central, returned to Mich. and to farming, in Jefferson Twp., Hillsdale Co. He ran a flouring mill for two or three years at Jonesville and settled on his present farm in Pittsford

Twp. in 1869, where he has always been prominent in township affairs and has for many years been deacon in the Locust Free Baptist Church.

131. i. Martin Henry, b. Jefferson Twp., Hillsdale Co., Mich., Jan. 4, 1859; d. Pittsford Twp., Mich., Jan. 22, 1873.
132. ii. Ella, b. in Jefferson Twp., Hillsdale Co., Mich., March 18, 1861; m. at her father's home in Pittsford Twp., Hillsdale Co., Aug. 20, 1884, to Edmund F. Augur (b. at Hillsdale, Mich., July 13, 1858, s. of Rev. Franklin Page and Lavina Lillie (Bixby) Augur). Mrs. Augur graduated from Hillsdale college in class of '82; Mr. Augur graduated from same college in class of '81. He was admitted to the bar in LeMars, Iowa, in 1883. They settled in Detroit, Mich., in 1892. Mr. Augur is employed by the Union Trust Co. in abstracting titles.
133. i. Villa, b. LeMars, Iowa, Aug. 21, 1885.
134. ii. Irving Van Auken, b. LeMars, Iowa, Oct. 31, 1886.
135. iii. Edna, b. Rush Center, Ks. Aug. 20, 1888.
136. -iv. Wayland Bixby, b. Detroit, Mich., Mar. 5, 1894.
137. iii. John Irving, b. Jefferson Twp., Jan. 1, 1863; d. Pittsford Twp., March 2, 1873.
138. iv. Carrie Lucretia, b. Hillsdale, Mich., Sept. 1, 1867; m. at her father's home in Pittsford, June 8, 1892, to Rev. Elbert Edison Carr (s. of Erastus and Mary Ann Carr, of Stephentown Center, Rens., Co., N. Y.
Mr. Carr graduated from Hillsdale College in class of '95, with the degree of B. D. He is now pastor of the Free Baptist Churches at Union,



MRS. ELLA AUGUR.

[No. 132]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Mason and Brownsville, Cass Co., Mich. Res.
Day, Cass Co., Mich.

139. v. Elbert Wayland, b. in Pittsford Twp., Dec. 5, 1873. Attending Hillsdale College, class of 1899, is preparing himself for the ministry.

140. vi. Randall Wade, b. in Pittsford Twp., Dec. 25, 1876. Res. Locust, Mich.

141. iii. SARAH M., b. Logan (or Madison) Lenawee Co., Mich., Nov. 30, 1833; m. in Jefferson, Hillsdale Co., Mich., May 2, 1852 to Serring N. Wade (bro. of Mrs. Harrison Van A.).

Mrs. Wade was the first white child b. in Lenawee Co. Mr. Wade combined the occupations of farming and milling. His death occurred at Quaker, Mich., April 17, 1892. Mrs. Wade d. at Nickerson, Ks., Dec. 23, 1892, at the home of her daughter and was buried at Locust, Mich.

142. i. Amelia L., b. Jefferson, Mich., Aug. 18, 1853; m. at Jefferson, Mich., Jan. 6, 1875, to James W. Cole (s. of James A. and Jane Cole).

Resided after their m. until Oct. 1877, in Elkhart, Ind. Since that date they have resided in Ks. Mr. Cole is a R. R. employee and resides in Nickerson, Ks.

143. i. Hattie Louise, b. Pawnee Rock, Barton Co., Ks., Jan. 5, 1881.

144. iv. DAVID MARKS, b. Dover, Mich., Oct. 10, 1836; m. at Hudson, Mich., July 16, 1856, to Amanda A. Foster (dau. Asa and Lydia E. Foster.)

He was a R. R. employee and was killed in a railway accident near Valparaiso, Ind., May 30, 1865.

Mrs. Van Auken subsequently m. Daniel Unruh, and they reside in Gunnison, Col.

- 145 i. Ida, b. Hudson, Mich., Jan. 28. 1858; m. (1st) Clarence D. Lang (s. of D. J Lang, of Pittsford, Mich.) who died in the spring of 1890; m. (2nd) at Gunnison, Col., Apr. 29, 1891, to Charles Henry Meyer (s. of Chas. and Mary Meyer). Mr. Meyer is electrician and asst. supt. Gas and Water Co., at Gunnison, Col.
- 146 i. Clyde D., b. Jefferson, Mich., Oct. 2, 1877. Is attending Agricultural College at Ft. Collins, Col.
- 147 ii. Leon F., b. Gratiot Co., Mich., April 16, 1879; d. Hillsdale, Mich., March 26, 1889.
- 148 ii. Fred D., b. Wanatah, Laporte Co., Ind., Jan., 4, 1862; m. at Aspen, Col., June 6, 1888 to Matie A. Yeldham, (dau. Charles and Sarah Yeldham). Res., Gunnison, Col., where he is engaged in the grocery business, the firm being Herrick & Van Aken.
- 149 i. Ray.
- 150 v. MARTHA ADELL, b. Pittsford, Mich., July 21, 1839; m. at Hudson, Mich., May 14, 1858, to Levi B. Clements (s. of Isaac and Nancy Clements). Mrs. Clements d. at Carbondale, Ill., June 27, 1864.
- 151 i. Ida May, b. Carbondale, Ill., Oct. 29, 1860; m. at Larned, Kas., Sept, 15, 1880, to Darwin B. Wolcott (s. of Joseph and Rebecca Wolcott). Res. Garfield, Pawnee Co., Kas., where their four children were born. Mr. Wolcott is engaged in lumber and real estate business.
- 152 i. Burt J., b. Nov 1, 1881.
- 153 ii. James Harlan, b. Feb. 1, 1886.
- 154 iii. LeRoy B., b. Oct. 20, 1890.
- 155 iv. Charles C., b. July 25, 1890.

- 156 ii. Lena C., b. Carbondale, Ill., May 3, 1863; d. unm.
- 157 iii. Grant, b. Carbondale, Ill., June 22, 1864; d. July 1864.
- 158 vi. GILBERT, b. Hudson, Mich., July 13, 1842; d. Nov. 28, 1846.
- 159 vii. JOHN MARK, b. Dover, Mich., Dec. 8, 1844. He enlisted in U. S. army at the opening of the rebellion. His health was broken by a confinement of ten months in Andersonville Prison. M. at Rolla, Mo., Dec. 22, 1869, to Amy L. Luce. By occupation he was R. R. station agent and operator.
He d. June 7, 1892, at Fairbury, Neb. Mrs. Van Aken removed to Emporia, Kans., for the purpose of educating her children.
- 160 i. John Andrew, b. Carbondale, Ills, Nov. 14, 1870; m. at Fairbury, Neb. June 22, 1892, to Delia May Carpenter (dau. John and Elizabeth Carpenter. Mr. Van Aken is R. R. Station Agt. at Fairbury, Neb.
- 161 i. Jessie Belle, b. June 3, 1893; d. Dec. 10, 1894.
- 162 ii. Clyde Clifford, b. Dec. 26, 1895; d. Oct. 15, 1896.
- 163 ii. Lena Caroline, b. Carbondale, Ills., Aug. 18, 1873; m. at Emporia, Kans., July 19, 1893, to Rev. Luman L. Smith (s. of David P. and Elmira J. (Slade) Smith). Rev. Mr. Smith became Pastor of the 1st Baptist church at ElReno, June 1, 1896. Res. ElReno, Oklahoma Ter.
- 164 i. David Van Auken, b. Lawrence Kans.
- 165 iii. Sarah, b. Larned, Kans., May 11, 1878; student at State Normal school at Emporia, Kans.

- 166 iv. Amy L., b. Larned, Kans., March 6, 1880; d. Larned, Kans., July 5, 1880.
- 167 v. Charles R., b. Pawnee Rock, Kans., April 20, 1882.
- 168 vi. Harrison, b. Pawnee Rock, Kans., Jan. 7, 1886.
- 169 viii. CHARLOTTE E., b. Feb. 15, 1849; d. April 24, 1851.

97 ARCHY (or Archibald) VAN AUKEN (v.6) b. near Lyons, N. Y., June 3, 1809; m. by Rev. C. W. Cloud, at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 6, 1835, Georgia Helena Hay, b. Sept. 9, 1817, in Lexington, Ky., (dau. George and Helena Hay, who were m. Sept. 14, 1815, in Fauquier Co., Va. Mrs. Hay was a dau. of Col. Moffatt, a wealthy Virginia planter; she d. April 1, 1817; her husband m. Jan. 1, 1818, Anna Wheelock at Lexington, Ky; his first wife was Margaret Bateman whom he married at Baltimore, Aug. 23, 1808, she d. July 5, 1814 at Lexington. Mr. Hay d. Dec. 12, 1856.)

Mr. Van Auken (or Van Aken as the family spell the name) d. at Hastings, Neb., June 7, 1883. His widow res. Lead Hill, Ark.

From Harrison Van Aken:

"He left home and went to Lexington, Ky.. when about twenty-two years of age; m. and had five children. It was reported that one of his boys was in the Confederate army and another in the Union army. But little is known of Uncle Archy or his family. During his last years he lived with a married daughter, Mrs. Mary Bilyen, near Hastings, Neb. His widow resides with her daughter, Mrs. Bilyen. Another daughter, Mrs. Annie Singletary, resides in Elixir, Ark., and a son, Archibald, resides in Minnesela, S. Dak."

From Mrs. Helena Van Aken:

"My husband was a stone mason by trade and followed that occupation for forty years. Had at times as many as forty men in his employ. He was generous, jovial, enjoyed life, provided abun-

dantly for his family and was a good husband and father. He was a great friend of John C. Breckenridge and was admitted to his chamber when all others, except his family, were denied. My mother was born in Fauquier Co., Va., her father, John Moffatt, being a government surveyor and the owner of several thousand acres of land and many slaves. My father was an extensive dealer in boots and shoes in Baltimore, and Lexington, Ky.

- 170 i. George, b. Lexington, Ky., May 9, 1837; d. Sept., 26, 1838.
- 171 ii. Caleb Cloud, b. July 9, 1839; d. Paris, Ill., Sept. 9, 1864.
- 172 iii. Anna Helena, b. Lexington, Ky., Dec. 5, 1842; m. by Rev. Mr. Brown, Aug 25, 1864, at Paris, Edgar Co., Ill., to Marcus G. Bagley, (s. of James and Frances (French) Bagley) a successful farmer and merchant, who d. Dec. 19, 1883. She m. (2nd.) at Lead Hill, Ark., Wm. C. Singletary, M. D., (s. of Rev. John and Mary A. (Johnson) Singletary). Dr. Singletary was b. in Bladen Co., N. C. His father was an M. E. minister of more than ordinary ability and influence. He was for ten years circuit clerk of Carter Co., Tenn. His mother was a first cousin of Pres. Andrew Johnson. The Dr. served in the Confederate Army as asst. surgeon. He d. May 2, 1894. Wherever he resided he became respected and influential. By a prior marriage the Dr. had three daughters all of whom reside with their step mother, Mrs. Anna Singletary, at Lead Hill, Ark.
- 173 i. Helena F., b. Paris, Ill., July 6, 1865; d.
- 174 ii. Marcus Crouly, b. Batesville, Ark. July 21, 1872; d.
- 175 iii. George C., b. Cedar Creek, Mo., June 22, 1876.
- 176 iv. Robert W., b. May 11, 1844; d. in Shreveport, La., in Aug. 1873.

- 177 vi. Rebecca Rose, b. Lexington, Ky., April 10, 1854; d. Aug. 11, 1854.
- 178 v. Archibald Hay, b. Lexington, Ky., Aug. 18, 1846; m. by Rev. J. B. Jones, at Taylorsville, Ill., Sept. 1, 1870, Elizabeth Bilyen (dau. Sampson and Sarah (Workman) Bilyen); res. Lead City, S. Dakota.
- 179 i. Hiram, b. Moweaqua, Ill., Dec. 22, 1872; m. Lead City, S. Dak., to Mable Josephine Andrews.
- 180 i. Grace Faith, b. Dec. 8, 1895.
- 181 ii. Anna M., b. Moweaqua, Ill., Aug. 25, 1874; m., by Rev. Fr. Redmond, to Hope Slaughter at Lead City, S. Dak., Feb. 28, 1897, where they have since resided.
- 182 iii. Mary M., b. Jan. 14, 1876.
- 183 iv. Maria H., b. Aug. 16, 1878.
- 184 v. Bessie, b. Jan. 22, 1882.
- 185 vi. Wilhelmina, b. Dec. 5, 1884.
- 186 vii. Helena, b. Feb. 28, 1885.
- 187 viii. Charles W., b. June 23, 1889.
- 188 ix. Jessamina A., b. Dec., 6, 1891.

98. MABEL VAN AUKEN (vi.6) b. Junius, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1813; m. by J. R. Snow, Esq., at Lyons, N. Y., July 4, 1832, to James Stewart, (b. Cranford Co. Pa.; s. Archibald and Nancy (Brawley) Stewart).

Her father removed to Lyons, N. Y. when she was four years old. Resided in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., where she died May 23, 1870 (or 1871). For many years Mr. Stewart followed the occupation of blacksmithing. He died at Phelps, Aug. 8, 1871 (or 1873).

- 189 i. ARCHIBALD STEWART, b. Oaks Corners, Ontario Co., N. Y., June 12, 1835; m. in Feb., 1857, to

Helen Augusta Swan (b. Feb. 7, 1840; dau. Alonzo and Minerva Swan.) She d. Sept. 17, 1860, leaving two little boys, the younger of whom, Charles A., d. just six months to a day after his mother.

Married (2nd) at Clymer, N. Y., July 6, 1866, to Lorinda Poole (dau. of Alvarez and Charity Poole, of Clymer.) She d. on Christmas Eve., 1892, a good christian woman. He resides (1897) Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. Has spent much of his time in the Penn. oil regions.

- 190 i. Frank Willis, b. Phelps, N. Y., July 7, 1859; m. at Phelps, Oct. 9, 1878, to Inez M. Roberts (dau. William and Betsey Roberts.) Mr. Stewart is a building contractor, at Schenectady, N. Y., address, 113 Pearl St., Edison Park. His wife and children reside (1894) Penn Yan, N. Y.
- 191 i. Lena Belle, b. Phelps, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1879.
- 192 ii. Howard Archibald, b. Waterloo, N. Y., July 6, 1885.
- 193 ii. MARTHA STEWART, b. Oaks Corners, N. Y., June 20, 1836; m. Feb. 5, 1856, by Rev. F. S. Howe, to William A. Padden (s. Thomas and Annie (Campbell) Padden.) Mr. Padden enlisted at Phelps, N. Y., Aug. 14, 1862, in Co. C. 148th Regiment U. S. Volunteers and served until the close of the war. Since that time he has resided in Phelps; a successful contractor and builder. In politics, a republican. Res. (1894) Phelps, N. Y.
- 194 i. Addie, b. ; d. in infancy, 1857.
- 195 ii. Mary Josephine, b. Phelps, N. Y., July 5, 1859; m. at Phelps, Dec. 20, 1882, by Rev. Lansing Bailey, of Geneva, N. Y., to Frank A. Stoddard (s. Warren and Catherine (Parkhurst)

- Stoddard of Hopewell, Ont., Co., N. Y.) Mr. Stoddard is a farmer at Phelps.
- 196 i. Fred Lavern.
- 197 ii. William Warren.
- 198 iii. Thomas Judson, b. Phelps, N. Y., May, 28, 1862; m. at Phelps, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1890, to Hattie M. Filkins (dau. Francis M. and Mary Filkins.) Res. (1894) Phelps, N. Y.
- 199 i.
- 200 ii.
- 201 iv. Bertie, d. ae. 8 yrs., 1875.
- 202 v. Bertha, d. Aug. 6, 1882.
- 203 iii. ANDREW STEWART, b. 1837; d. 1839.
- 204 iv. MARY ELIZABETH STEWART, b. Oaks Corners, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1839; m. at Parma, in 1855, to Matson Lee Clark, of Parma, (s. of Marion and Rebecca (Van Auken) Clark.
- 205 i. Flora E. b. ; m. a Mr. Belknap. She had two children by this union.
Married (2nd) a Mr. Gallery.
- 206 v. CHARLES ANTHONY STEWART, b. June 6, 1844; m. at Canandaigua, N. Y., Nov., 1885, to Sarah Sage. In 1862 he enlisted in the U. S. Navy and served on the U. S. vessel "Vermont." Honorably discharged on account of poor health. After regaining his health, he again enlisted and served till the close of the war. In politics was republican. He d. in Geneva, N. Y., June 1, 1889. His widow resides (1894) at Canandaigua, N. Y.
- 207 vi. SARAH STEWART, b. Phelps, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1847, where she has ever since resided.

- 208 vii. JOHN C. STEWART, b. Phelps, N. Y., June 19, 1850; m. at Walsenburg, Aug. 25, 1887, by Rev. Sewell to Anna Doretta Vogel (b. Piqua, O., Apr. 4, 1859; dau. Peter and Rose Anna Vogel). Is a carpenter by trade. In politics, republican. Res. (1894) 2972 South Broadway, South Denver, Col.
- 209 i. Erma Vogel, b. Pueblo, Col.; d. ae. 6 wks.
- 210 ii. b. in West Denver, Col.; d. in infancy.
- 211 iii. Julia Vera, b. South Denver, Col. June 16, 1894.

99. KELSEY VAN AUKEN (vii.6) b. Phelps, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1816; m. Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., Jan. 25, 1844, to Rozanna Lowry (b. Skeneatles, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1826; dau. John and Esther (Walch) Lowry; the former b. Albany, May 13, 1804, and the latter b. in Troy, May 24, 1804.) He died in the Twp. of Greece, Monroe Co., N. Y., July 12, 1848. It is said that his mind had been affected for some time before his death.

His widow m. (2nd) at Greece, N. Y. May 1, 1860, Daniel Reed, who died in the town of Ogden, Monroe Co., N. Y., Apr. 4, 1865, and she now (1895) resides with her son, William Kelsey Van Aken, at East Bloomfield, N. Y. This branch of the family spell the name "Van Aken."

From Mrs. (Van Aken) Reed, March 31, 1895:

"My parents were married at Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y. June 14 1823; father's parents were both born in Albany and lived to be very old, she 109 and he 104 years. My mothers parents were both born in Hebron, N. Y.; her mother's name was Mary Ruthy her father being a son of Lord Ruthy and born in London."

- 212 i. William Kelsey, b. Parma Twp., N. Y., Mar. 19, 1845; m. at East Bloomfield, Nov. 6, 1876, to Millie Cramer, b. East Bloomfield, Apr. 18, 1853, (dau. of John and Betsy (Bunnell) Cramer, the former b. in

Maryland, Mar. 9, 1808, the latter in Canandaigua, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1820. Their children were all b. in the town of East Bloomfield. Mr. Van Aken is a funeral director. Res. (1894) East Bloomfield, N. Y.

- 213 i. Augustus James, b. Aug. 27, 1878.
- 214 ii. Charles Arthur, b. July 24, 1882.
- 215 iii. William Andrew, b. June 21, 1884.
- 216 ii. Augustus James William, b. Twp. of Greece, N. Y., June 19, 1849; m. at Rochester, N. Y., Mar. 27, 1873, to Emily May. He d. in Rochester, Dec. 30, 1875. He was a carpenter by trade.
Mrs. Van Aken m. (2nd) Edward A. Fowler. Mr. Fowler is a member of the firm of Standart Bros., wholesale hardware firm of Detroit, Mich.
- 100 RUTH VAN AUKEN (viii.6) b. Lyons, N. Y., 1817; m. at Clarkson, N. Y., July 4, 1839, to William I. Tompkins (b. 1816; s. of William and Susan (Lampson) Tompkins.) Mr. Tompkins d. at Parma, N. Y., June 30, 1871. She m. (2nd) at Clarkson, Aug., 1874, to William Eggleston. She d. at Brockport, N. Y., Mar. 25, 1883. It is said she kept her father's Bible containing the family records.
- 217 i. William, b. Clarkson, N. Y., 1841; d. in infancy.
- 218 ii. James M., b. Clarkson, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1844; m. Dec. 24, 1870 to Emogene Van Auken (dau. of Geo. W. and Adaline (Humphrey) Van Auken and g. dau. of John Humphrey, of Phelps, the latter a well known resident. Res. (1894) Phelps, N. Y.
- 219 i. Geo. W., b. Oct. 7, 1871; d. Mar. 25, 1872.
- 220 ii. Henry, b. May 7, 1872.
- 221 iii. Jennie, b. Feb. 16, 1876.

- 8 ELIZABETH McMATH (iv.2) b. in Chester Co., Pa., Aug. 6th, 1776; m. at her father's home on Seneca Lake, Dec. 22, 1796 to Mahlon Bainbridge, who was born Apr. 12th, 1771. He was the fourth son of Edmond Bainbridge, (a native of Scotland according to family tradition, though the best accounts derive this family from the Bainbridges of Durham, England,) an early settler on the Potomac River in Md., (see record of Mary McMath). He was a constituent member of the First Baptist Church of Romulus which was constituted June 27, 1795, and was the first person baptized in Seneca Lake, his brother Peter officiating at the baptism.

From Wm. Bainbridge:

"He owned a slave, Harry, whom he liberated sometime before his death. Harry remained with the family on the farm after Mahlon's death, until the sons became of age, when they paid him for his services; with this money he purchased one hundred acres of land in the town of Middlesex in Yates Co., N. Y. He erected a log cabin on his land and lived there until his death a number of years later. He kept a couple of rattlesnakes in a box in his cabin, and entertained himself and friends by setting them at liberty on the floor and watching their movements. (The writer saw them once in the box, but did not wait to see them liberated). Upon his death it was found that he had willed all his possessions to the children of his old master, Mahlon Bainbridge, excepting Samuel against whom he had a pique. The land went to Mabel, Cyrus and Joanna. Harry was buried on his land, his grave afterwards enclosed by a stone wall."

Mr. Bainbridge d. Mar. 12, 1814, and was buried in the Baptist Cemetery in Romulus, (Baileytown near the Willard Asylum).

Mrs. Bainbridge m. (2nd), Dec. 25, 1825, Alexander Baldrige, then a widower, his first wife having been her sister Ann. Mr. Baldrige was a son of Michael and Mabel (Wilson) Baldrige, his mother being an aunt of Mabel (Kelsey) McMath.

Her daughter, Mrs. Folwell, remarked of her:

"She always lived in a liberal way and was generous even to a fault. She entertained a great deal of company and was liked and esteemed by her acquaintances." "A hundred and fifty and three are descended from mother and me." (One of her quaint sayings recalled by her grandson Prof. Folwell.)

He d. Mar. 25, 1849, and she Feb. 22, 1851, and both were buried in the Baptist cemetery in Romulus.

Five children were born of this union:

- 222 i. Mabel, b. Sept. 1, 1798.
 223 ii. Ruth, b. in Romulus, Jan. 10, 1800; d. May 31, 1815. She had become engaged to Stephen Miller to whom her early death proved a lasting sorrow.
 224 iii. Samuel, b. Aug. 9, 1804.
 225 iv. Cyrus, b. Mar. 4, 1806.
 226 v. Joanna, b. May 4, 1809.

(Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain)

The name "Bainbridge" was originally spelled, Baynbrigge. The family are of great antiquity, their earliest history places them in the north of England. "Bayn" a Saxon word signifying "ready." One of the family having, with his sons and followers, defended a bridge against a party of invaders the "Brigge" was added to the name. The battle axe in the Coat of Arms shows that they were established in England prior to the Norman invasion. The Axe also shows a Celtic origin and Danish connection.

Coat of Arms, 1st and 4th argent, a fess embattled between three battle axes Sable: 2nd and 3rd gules, a chevron between three leopards heads, or. Crest, a goat sable, horned and unguled argent around his neck a collar of the same, standing on a hill vert. The crest was granted to Wm. Baynbridge in 1583.

- 222 MABEL BAINBRIDGE (i.8) b. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1798; m. at Romulus, June 8, 1818, to Joel Hoyt Gillette, (b. Orange Co., N. Y., Aug. 6, 1788; s. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Hoyt) Gillette), then a resi-

dent of Penn Yan, at which place they resided until their removal in 1822 to Benton, Yates Co., where they resided until April, 1835, when they settled in Avon, N. Y. After a few years residence at Avon, they followed the tide to Michigan, (Aug. 8, 1844) taking up a new farm near Niles on the west bank of the St. Joseph River, in what is still known as "the Indian Reserve." The hardships and constant exposure incident to a journey of six or seven hundred miles through almost unbroken forests, and the work with axe and team cutting the trees and hauling the logs to make a shelter from the winter now close at hand, proved too much for the endurance of a man nearing his three score of years. He met with an accident, his horses running away and throwing him to the ground on the night of Nov. 9, 1844, and after a few days illness, two months after their arrival in Michigan, his sorrowing family laid to rest, in Silver Brook Cemetery, with the simple burial rites of a new community, all that was mortal of the strong, true-hearted husband and father. He was a man of rather slender build, about five feet eleven inches, in height, hazel eyes and light or "sandy" complexion, and usually wore a heavy beard. He was a quiet christian man, who did much to allay the turbulence and friction incident to pioneer life. Mrs. Gillette lived to see "the wilderness blossom like a rose" and her children and grand-children prosperous and influential men and women. She passed away at the good old age of seventy years, at Niles, Mar. 25, 1869. They were both worthy and active members of the Baptist church. Mrs. Gillette was of about the average height, her hair, before it became silvered with the frosts of age was a beautiful brown, her eyes gray, and her manner and speech direct and positive. Their children were named,

- 227 i. Mahlon. (follows 235)
 228 ii. Charles. (follows 245)
 229 iii. Avilda. (follows 252)
 230 iv. Cyrus Edwin. (follows 257)
 231 v. Darius, b. July 19, 1827; d. Aug. 27, 1827.
 232 vi. Edmund. (follows 265)
 233 vii. Elizabeth. (follows 271)
 234 viii. Oliver Comstock. (follows 277)
 235 ix. Julia Ann, b. Sept. 17, 1835; d. Aug. 10, 1836.

It may be worthy of note here that Luther M. Gillette, a brother of Joel Hoyt Gillette (who m. Mabel Bainbridge), was b. at Penn Yan, N. Y., Mar. 3, 1809, was m. at Romulus, to Jane Dungan Folwell (dau. Wm. Watts and Elizabeth (Dungan) Folwell). After Mr. Gillette's death she m. Mr. Hiram S. Badger of Elmira, N. Y.

- 227 MAHLON BAINBRIDGE GILLETTE (i.222)
 b. at Penn Yan, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1818. Accompanied his father's family to Livingston Co., N. Y., in 1835, and to Niles, Mich., in 1844. M. at Adamsville, Cass Co., Mich., by Rev. U. B. Miller, March 29, 1849, to Nancy M. Reese (b. Tioga, N. Y., April 10, 1822; dau. of Jacob Singer and Anna (Mills) Reese, who removed to Adamsville from Sherbourne, N. Y., where they were m. Sept. 18, 1814). She d. March 27, 1880, and was buried in the family burial lot in Silver Brook Cemetery at Niles. Mr. Gillette after the death of his wife, compiled and published a genealogical record of the Gillette family from 1630 to 1885 (pub. Niles, Mich., 1885.) He d. at Minneapolis, Minn., in the house of his son George, July 5, 1892, and was buried beside his wife in Niles, Mich.
- 236 i. Lewis Singer (Gillette) was b. at Niles, Mich., May 9, 1854. Graduated from the Univer-



LEWIS SINGER GILLETTE.

[No. 236]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

sity of Minnesota in the class of '76, Scientific and Engineering course. Received the degrees of B. S. and C. E. M. at Minneapolis, Minn., Dec. 18, 1877, to Louisa E. Perkins (dau. of Geo. L. and Augusta Viola (Moody) Perkins, both natives of Vt., he of Stowe and she of Waterbury). He was engaged for some time in the manufacture of plows in Niles, Mich. He is now (1894) President of the well known Gillette-Herzog Manufacturing Co., of Minneapolis, one of the largest structural iron manufacturing concerns in the west, his brother George M. being Sec'y and Treas.

- 237 i. Ralph Perkins, b. Minneapolis, June 13, 1880.
- 238 ii. George Lewis, b. Minneapolis, Nov. 4, 1882.
- 239 iii. Marion Augusta, b. Minneapolis, Nov. 7, 1887.
- 240 iv. Louise, b. Minneapolis, Jan. 21, 1892.
- 241 v. Delphine, b. Minneapolis, Sept. 30, 1893.
- 242 ii. George Mahlon (Gillette) b. at Niles, Mich., Dec. 19, 1858. Graduated from Niles High School in 1876 and in the same year entered Classical course at University of Michigan; after two years of study returned home and took charge of his father's farm. M. at Minneapolis, Minn., Oct. 18, 1883 to Augusta M. Perkins (b. Oct. 4, 1860 at Belle Plaine, Minn.; dau. George L. and Augusta Viola (Moody) Perkins). He is engaged in bridge building and the manufacture of structural iron with his brother at Minneapolis (The Gillette-Herzog Manufacturing Co.).
- 243 i. Grace Louise, b. Bertrand, Mich., Sept. 13, 1884.

244 ii. Raymond, b. Marion, Ind., Feb. 19, 1888.

245 iii. Carl Bainbridge, b. Minneapolis, Minn.,
April 8, 1891; d. 1894.

228 CHARLES GILLETTE (ii. 222) b. Penn Yan, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1820; m. at Wales, N. Y. May 15, 1848, to Hannah Kinyon (dau. Varnum and Lucinda (Earl) Kinyon, both natives of N. Y.). Mr. Gillette died April 30, 1872, and was buried at Niles, Mich. He was an enterprising and successful farmer, a prominent and estimable citizen. Mrs. Gillette resides in Niles, Mich., her two daughters, Mabel and Gertrude, residing with her.

246 i. Joel Hiram (Gillette) b. Bertrand, Mich., March 22, 1851; m. at Bertrand, Mich., Feb. 24, 1880, to Ida M. Wells (b. Bertrand, Mich., Oct. 31, 1854; dau. Francis and Rachel (Herkimer) Wells).

"Joel H. Gillette, of Bertrand township, was born in that township in 1851, is a farmer and has always lived there. As an indication of his standing among his neighbors, with whom his whole life has been spent, it may be noted that though always an earnest and active Republican and residing in a strongly Democratic township, he has been twice elected School inspector; has filled the position of town Superintendent of Schools under the old law and was town clerk one term and Supervisor of Bertrand three terms. He taught school four winters with marked success in the same district. He served as census enumerator in 1880, and was president one year of the Y. P. P. A. of this county. He was president of the Berrien Co. Farmers' Institute in 1890. He is a thorough believer in America and its great future. Mr. Gillette is a safe man."—*Berrien Springs Era*, Oct., 1892.

He was elected Register of Deeds of Berrien County, Mich., in Nov., 1892, and re-elected, Nov. 6, 1894, leading the county ticket with a majority of 2220. Is a Baptist, and has been engaged in Sunday School work about 25 years; served as S. S. Superintendent and Assistant about 15 years; served as Secretary and Treasurer of the County S. S. Association; and is now (1894) Superintendent of Berrien Springs Baptist S. S., and Associational S. S. Superintendent of the St. Joseph River Baptist Association.

- 247 i. Charles, b. Bertrand, Mich., June 14, 1884.
- 248 ii. Clarence, b. Bertrand, Mich., June 28,
1885.
- 249 iii. Irene M., b. Bertrand, Mich., Nov. 20,
1887.
- 250 iv. F. La Rue, b. Berrien Springs, Mich.,
Feb. 28, 1893.
- 251 ii. Mabel Cora (Gillette), b. Bertrand, Mich.,
April 20, 1857; res. (1894) Niles, Mich.
- 252 iii. Gertrude Ella (Gillette) b. Bertrand, Mich.,
Jan. 7, 1859; res. (1894) Niles, Mich.
- 229 AVILDA GILLETTE (iii.222) b. at Benton, N.
Y., Nov. 28, 1822; m. at Avon, N. Y., July 24, 1844, to
Loring Smith. He d. April 6, 1861, and was buried at
Pontiac, Mich. Mrs. Smith survived her husband
many years, passing away at the age of 72, in Chicago,
Sept. 6, 1894 and was buried there on the Sunday fol-
lowing.
- 253 i. Frances E. (Smith) b. at Avon, N. Y., June
18, 1845; m. at German, Ind., April 8, 1868 to Sam-
uel Keltner (s. Abraham and Melissa (Beyers)
Keltner); d. July 16, 1876 and was buried at Ger-
man, Ind. Mr. Keltner d. Thanksgiving-day, 1874,
and both are buried in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery,
South Bend, Ind.
- 254 i. Alberta Avilda, b. at German, Ind., June
11, 1869; m. at Chicago, Ill., Dec. 24, 1890, to
Christian Henry Sellman, (s. Christian Henry
and Mary Sellman); res. (1894) 7827 Winne-
conna Ave., Auburn Park, Chicago, Ill.
- 255 ii. Ida M. b. at German, Ind., Sept. 25,
1872; res. (1894) 7827 Winneconna Ave.,
Auburn Park, Chicago, Ill.

- 256 ii. Mary (Smith) b. at Avon, N. Y., April 5, 1847; m. at German, Ind., Dec. 25, 1866, to James W. Camper (b. at South Bend, Ind., June 13, 1836; s. of William and Elizabeth Camper). She d. Feb. 9, 1885, and was buried at South Bend, Ind. He was in California and Nevada from 1857 until Mar. 1865, when he returned to South Bend, and has since continued to reside there. He is a dealer in guns, ammunition, etc. (Camper & Stedman.)
- 257 iii. Charles A. (Smith) b. at Dansville, N. Y., June 19, 1849; res. (1894) 7827 Winneconna Ave., Auburn Park, Chicago, Ill.
- 230 CYRUS EDWIN GILLETTE (iv.222) b. at Benton, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1824; m. at Ypsilanti, Mich., Oct., 21, 1847, to Mary M. Kimmel (b. Ypsilanti; dau. Henry and Susanna (Lobengier) Kimmel). Three children were born of this marriage. She d. Jan. 26, 1853, ae. 22 years, and was buried in Silver Brook Cemetery.
- M. 2nd at Niles, Mar. 8, 1858, to Sarah Cleland (b. Bertrand, Mich., Jan. 1, 1832) who d. June 4, 1862. One child, Cora, was b. of this marriage.
- M. 3rd at Milton, Mich., Nov. 5, 1867, to Mary C. Reese (b. July 7, 1833, at Tioga, N. Y.). She d. Oct. 7, 1868, and was buried at Niles, Mich.
- M. 4th at Marshall, Mich., Nov. 10, 1874, to Elizabeth S. Kincaid (b. Medina, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1842). He d. at Bertrand, Mich., Sept. 23, 1888. His widow resides (1894) in Denver, Col.
- 258 i. Ida A. (Gillette) b. Bertrand, Mich., Aug. 31, 1848; m. at Bertrand, Mich., Aug 31, 1870, to John W. Salladay; d. Oct. 30, 1871. Mr. Salladay re-married and is engaged in commission business on S. Water St., Chicago, Ill.



GEORGE MAHLON GILLETTE.

[No. 242]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

- 259 ii. Edwin Leisure (Gillette) b. Bertrand, Mich., June 5, 1850; m. at Niles, Mich., Jan. 1, 1872, to Sarah E. Rosewarne (b. Decatur, Mich., Oct., 25, 1851; dau. William H. and Eliza A. (Hicks) Rosewarne).
- 260 i. Lewis E., b. Niles, Mich., Dec., 11, 1873; d. April 14, 1894.
- 261 ii. Cyrus W., b. Niles, Mich., Nov. 8, 1875.
- 262 iii. Ethel H., b. Milton, Mich., Mar. 7, 1882.
- 263 iv. Ralph R., b. Bertrand, Mich., Sept. 29, 1891.
- 264 iii. Mary M. (Gillette) b. Superior, Mich., Sept. 6, 1855; d. Nov. 17, 1869.
- 265 iv. Cora (Gillette), b. Bertrand, Mich., Jan. 3, 1859; m.
- 232 EDMUND GILLETTE (vi. 222) b. Benton, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1828; m. at Oregon, Ia., Feb. 24, 1856, to Helen M. Barber, (b. LaPorte, Ind., Nov. 14, 1837; dau. of Horace and Elizabeth (Burbank) Barber). He was admitted to practice at the bar, but has spent very little time in the active practice of his profession; with the exception of about four years, during which he was Clerk of the District Court including Howard County, Iowa, and a couple of years spent in partnership with his cousin Archy McMath, in railroad contracting; his time and energies have been devoted to agricultural pursuits. He now (1894) res. in Cresco, Iowa.
- 266 i. Annette Mabel, b. Cresco, Ia., Jan. 1, 1857; d. Cresco, Ia., Feb. 7, 1890.
- 267 ii. Fred Edwin, b. Cresco, Ia., Dec. 2, 1858. In business in Minneapolis, Minn., address, 63 and 64 Chamber of Commerce.

- 268 iii. Arthur B., b. Cresco, Ia., Mar. 26, 1861. In business at Beardsley, Minn.
- 269 iv. Edmund C., b. Cresco, Ia., Dec. 13, 1863. Resides at home and operates the farm.
- 270 v. Nellie E., b. Cresco, Ia., Nov. 26, 1871.
- 271 vi. Gertie E., b. Cresco, Ia., Aug. 15, 1875.
- 233 ELIZABETH GILLETTE (vii. 222) b. Benton, N. Y., July 17, 1831; m. at Bertrand, Mich., Dec., 17, 1857, to Josiah G. Keltner (b. Liberty, Ind., Sept. 24, 1828; s. Samuel R. and Jane (Hardman) Keltner). Mr. Keltner was a farmer for many years; for the past five years has managed his farms but has resided in South Bend, Ind.,
- 272 i. Arthur Gillette, b. German, Ind., May 14, 1861; m. at Lapecr, Mich., Nov. 19, 1890, to Annie Axford Smith (b. in England, Sept. 28, 1865; dau. Thomas P. and Jennie Smith). Mr. Keltner graduated from South Bend, Ind., High School, and spent two years as a student at Franklin College, Ind. At present (1894) engaged in hardware business.
- 273 i. Harold S., b. South Bend, Ind., May 7, 1893.
- 274 ii. Charles E., b. German, Ind., July 28, 1865; m. in Center Twp., St. Joseph Co., Ind., Jan. 1, 1889, to Nettie Jackson (dau. John and Jackson). Mr. Keltner is a farmer and dairyman in German Twp., Ind., his address (1894) being South Bend, Ind.
- 275 i. Ralph J., b. Aug. 14, 1891.
- 276 iii. Helen Mabel, b. German, Ind., Feb. 3, 1870; m. at the home of her parents Nov. 25, 1888, to

Ezekiel Green Garwood (s. Stacey and Clara (Throckmorton) Garwood). Mr. Garwood is a farmer in Green Twp., St. Joseph Co., Ind. Address South Bend, Ind.

277 i. Helen, b. Feb. 26, 1893.

234 OLIVER COMSTOCK GILLETTE (viii.222), b. Benton, N. Y., Sept., 20, 1833; m. at Milton, Mich., April 15, 1857 to Alvira Drew, (b. Milton, Mich., July 31, 1836; dau. Oliver and Ann (Woods) Drew). He has always been engaged in farming except during a period of about nine years when he was engaged in lumbering. In Feb., 1868, his mill burned "leaving him nothing but his hands, a few debts, and a good credit." The latter enabled him to build a new mill and resume business. In April 1874, he removed to Kansas and again engaged in farming. His home farm is said to be the best in Franklin Co. Res. (1894) Ottawa, Franklin Co., Kan.

278 i. Harry Edmund, b. Chickaming Twp., Berrien Co., Mich., May 21, 1865; m. at Ottawa, Kan., Sept. 20, 1893, to Minnie Elsie Haley (dau. William and Nancy Cornell Potter). Mr. Gillette is a successful farmer, living (1894) at Ottawa, Kan.

279 i. (Unnamed), b. Aug. 14, 1894; d. Aug. 20, 1894.

224 SAMUEL BAINBRIDGE (iii.8), b. at Romulus, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1804; m. July 4, 1845, the Rev. J. Hopkins, of Auburn, officiating, to Catherine Sebring (b. Romulus, N. Y., May 28, 1824; dau. Thomas and Rebecca Sebring).

"My uncle Samuel had fine intellectual gifts, but (an exception in his family) until quite late in life was addicted to occasional excesses remaining abstemious in their intervals. He always preserved a stately, gentlemanly dignity."

- 288 iii. Lisle, b. Romulus, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1833.
 In 1882 she accompanied her cousin Mrs. Helen Coan Nevius and husband, Dr. J. L. Nevius on their return trip to Chefoo, China, where the Dr. and Mrs. Nevius had been stationed; they were Presbyterian missionaries to China for over thirty years. They sailed in the "Tokio" from San Francisco, Sept. 21, 1882. Mrs. Nevius, (a niece of Thomas J. Folwell's) had been home on a visit, but it proved a sad one as both her father and mother (Dr. and Mrs. Coan) died during her stay.

"Originally named Eliza Jane for two aunts on the Folwell side. As a child she was called 'Lisle' and this name, with her parents approval, she has since retained. She is a lovely lady of many gifts."
 —Prof. Folwell.

- 289 iv. Mahlon, b. at Romulus, N. Y., March 9, 1836; m. at Ovid, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1871, to Emma Freleigh (dau. G. W. and P. Freleigh). Graduated from Hobart College, Geneva in the class of '62. Enlisted the following year in the 50th N. Y. Engineers, attaining the rank of Lieutenant. After the close of the war he returned home and remained some time, but contracting a severe cold and his health becoming precarious, he went to Minneapolis, and took charge of the Agricultural Department of the State University, but his health not improving, was obliged to give up his work, and went to Colorado. Having apparently regained his health in a year or two, he returned and married Miss Freleigh (to whom he had been long engaged). His old malady returning, he again sought relief in Colorado, but this time without success. He died June 30, 1876, in Colorado, and his remains were brought to Ovid, N. Y. for burial.

- 290 i. Clarence Mahlon.

- 291 v. Sarah Coan, b. April 30, 1839; d. unmarried, Dec. 23, 1864.
- 292 vi. Mary Helen, b. July 29, 1848; d. Aug. 7, 1865, unmarried. She inherited the strain of personal beauty running in the Bainbridge blood in a high degree.
- 226 JOANNA BAINBRIDGE (v.8) b. in Romulus, N. Y., May 4, 1809; m. in Romulus by Rev. John C. Holt, Jan. 21, 1828, to Thomas J. Folwell (s. of Wm. Watts and Jane (Dungan) Folwell, both only children of their respective parents, who removed from Bucks Co., Pa., in 1806 and settled on a large farm about two miles south of the McMath farm in Romulus; Wm. Watts Folwell was b. at Southampton, Bucks Co., Pa., Jan. 28, 1768; graduated from Brown University in class of 1792; d. Oct. 13, 1858).

From Mrs. Joanna B. Folwell:

"I began house keeping March 4, 1829, the day President Jackson was inaugurated. Our children were all born in Romulus on the same farm and in the same house. I have led an uneventful life trying to do my duty to my family as well as I could; Mr. Folwell thought we had better give the children as good an education as we could and they would thus be qualified to take care of themselves. Mr. Folwell was not a business man, he liked to read and did read a great deal, he always had something interesting to tell us at the table and was more intelligent than the average farmer. Instead of accumulating property, we enjoyed life as we went along. We were always comfortable and knew no real wants."

From Prof. W. W. Folwell:

"He was one of the best farmers of his time, but was no trader. He was a true country gentleman, proud of his position as a farmer and the respect in which he knew himself to be held.

Mr. Folwell, or Gen. Folwell as he was usually called, (he was a Brig. Gen. in the N. Y. State Militia) d. at Romulus, Sept. 13, 1867 of typhoid pneumonia after an illness of only two weeks and was buried in the new



MRS. JOANNA BAINERIDGE FOLWELL.

[No. 296]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

cemetery near the Baptist church at Romulus. The funeral was conducted by Rev. Dr. Bissell, of Geneva, N. Y., afterwards Bishop of Vermont. Mrs. Folwell survived her husband many years, retaining the old home at Romulus though much of her time was spent with her children. During the last few years of her life she took a lively interest in the preparation of this little history of the family. Her letters were written in a small feminine hand, showing perhaps the tremulousness of age, but expressed in language which indicated a cultivated mind, a rare memory, and a mind and heart filled with pleasant recollections of the persons and events of which she wrote. She d. at the home of her son William, in Minneapolis, Minn., April 2, 1889 and was buried April 7th, in the new Baptist cemetery at Romulus, beside her husband.

- 293 i. ELIZABETH (Folwell), b. in Romulus, June 21, 1829; d. Aug. 29, 1875, and was buried in Romulus beside her father.

"She was an invalid from childhood, suffered a paralytic stroke and she never walked, but sat in a chair the most of her life; her mind and memory were remarkably good, she received her education at home. Mary Folwell, her father's sister taught a school in our house for a time and she was enabled to receive a pretty good education, considering her situation. Her bible was a source of much comfort to her and she read it through once in each year from 1849. Reading was her only recreation as she was unable to use her hands in any kind of work."—Mrs. Joanna B. Folwell.

- 294 ii. WILLIAM WATTS (Folwell), b. in Romulus, Feb. 14, 1833. Graduated from Hobart College in the class of '57; taught in Ovid Academy two years, then accepted the adjunct professorship of Mathematics in his Alma Mater; in 1860-1 studied Philology in Berlin and travelled extensively in Europe. In January, 1862, was commissioned First

Lieut. in the 50th N. Y. Engineers (this regiment was organized by Gen. Charles B. Stuart, an eminent engineer, in July, August and September, 1861, at Elmira, N. Y., and mustered into service Sept. 18, 1861 as "Stuart's Independent Volunteers") was soon after promoted to rank of Capt.; he served in the army of the Potomac till the close of the war, attaining the rank of Major of Engineers and the Brevet rank of Lieut. Colonel of U. S. Volunteers. During the siege of Petersburg, Capt. Folwell then commanding Company I, is credited with the construction of forts Wadsworth and Siebert. He constructed a great number of pontoon bridges for the Army of the Potomac.

M. at Buffalo, N. Y., March 14, 1863, to Sarah Hubbard Heywood (dau. of Russell H. and Sarah (Wicks) Heywood). After some years spent in business, he accepted in 1869, the chair of Mathematics in Kenyon College, O. In the same year he was tendered and accepted the position he has ever since filled, President of the University of Minnesota. Among his published papers and addresses are "Public Instruction in Minnesota" (transactions Am. Ed. Asso. 1875), "Lectures on Political Economy," "The Science of Industry," etc. A man of eminent abilities and attainments, of broad views, and kind and generous in disposition.

- 295 i. Mary Heywood, b. Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1864.
- 296 ii. Russell Heywood, b. Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 26, 1871.
- 297 iii. William Bainbridge, b. Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 7, 1878.

And four others who died in childhood.

- 298 iii. JANE DUNGAN (Folwell), b. at Romulus, N. Y., July 16, 1836; m. at her mother's home, Aug. 2, 1858 by Rev. Henry Lounsbury, her fiancee's brother, to Prof. Thomas R. Lounsbury, L. L. D. (s. of Rev. Dr. Thomas Lounsbury of Ovid, N. Y.). Prof. Lounsbury has for many years filled the chair of English Literature in Yale College at New Haven, Conn.; a distinguished author and scholar. Capt T. R. Lounsbury commanded Co. C. 126th N. Y. Vols., from Ovid, Lodi and Romulus.
- 299 i. Walter Whitney (Lounsbury) b. in Kendaia, Seneca Co., N. Y., July 10, 1872. Graduated from Yale College 1894.
- 300 iv. MAHLON BAINBRIDGE (Folwell), b. Sept. 18, 1838, in Romulus, N. Y.; was fitted for college by his older brother and completed the whole work of the usual three years preparatory classical course, together with two terms of that of the Freshman class in fifty-six weeks of actual study. He entered Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., at the beginning of the third term of the Freshman year in March, 1858 and graduated near the head of his class in July, 1861. At a war meeting in his town soon after, he was the first man to volunteer, but the command proposed not being organized he did not at once enter the military service. He began the study of medicine in Geneva, N. Y., the fall of that year and taught a country school the following winter. Early in the spring of 1862 he was offered and accepted the position of hospital steward in the 50th N. Y. Engineers which his brother William had lately joined as a First Lieutenant. He joined the command at Alexandria, Va., as it was leaving Washington for the Peninsular Campaign. Early in 1863 he was commissioned a First Lieutenant and assigned to Company I, then

commanded by his brother. He was attached to this company until mustered out with it in July, 1865, becoming its Captain after the promotion of his brother. For a large part of the time of his service he was detached to serve as Adjutant of the battalion of the regiment in the field under command of Brevet Brig. Gen. Ira Spaulding. Gen. Spaulding held him in high regard and frequently declared him to be an officer on whom he could depend in any emergency. His handsome face and figure, his tasteful dress, and graceful horsemanship attracted the attention of all who met him. After the close of the war he completed his medical studies and took his degree of M. D. at the Medical College in Buffalo, N. Y. His father dying suddenly in Sept. 1867, Dr. Folwell at once returned to the home and took charge of the property and postponed for two years the work for which he had prepared himself. In Sept., 1869, he began medical practice in Buffalo and was one of the leading practitioners and a professor in the college. M. in Buffalo, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1882, to Florence Doty, (dau. of Leonidas and Doty) of that city. He d. at Buffalo, Dec. 10, 1895, of peritonitis.

301 i. Bainbridge Folwell Doty, b. Buffalo, N. Y., 1884.

302 v. KATHERINE LOUISE (Folwell), b. Feb. 6, 1841. She graduated from Mt. Holyoke, (Mass.) Seminary in the class of '65, and began teaching at Decatur, Mich., soon afterwards; taught in Owosso in 1870. M. by Rev. Mr. DeLand, at Saginaw Mich., Dec. 26, 1870, to Prof. Morris Bishop Foster (s. of Ira and Caroline (Bishop) Foster; who removed at an early date from Madison Co., N. Y., settling at Kesler, Van Buren Co., Mich., where they still reside). Mr. Foster after three years service in the U. S. army,



PREST. WILLIAM WATTS FOLWELL.
(UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA.)

[No. 291]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

in the west, graduated from the University of Michigan in the class of '70; he taught at Saginaw and Benton Harbor, Mich., and Wabasha and Glencoe, Minn., assisted by his wife at the latter points, and finally in 1878, having secured a farm of 360 acres near Hector, Renville Co., Minn., they began farming.

- 303 i. Adele, b. Wabasha, Feb. 27, 1874. Attending Hamline University, Minn (1894).
- 304 ii. William Bainbridge, b. Romulus, Aug. 13, 1875.
- 305 iii. Thomas Ira, b. Hector, Jan. 24, 1880.
- 306 iv. Robert Morris, b. Hector, Aug. 4, 1881.
- 307 vi. MARY ADELAIDE (Folwell), b. in Romulus, N. Y., May 2, 1848. Attended the academy at Ovid, and was prepared to go to Elmira college; she only staid there six months, when her brother William, resigning his position in Kenyon college, O., to take charge of the University of Minnesota, she went with him and studied in the University for three years. In 1874 she returned home to Romulus without graduating. Her health became permanently impaired and while her home continued to be with her mother at Romulus, her time was spent in part with her sister in New Haven and partly in travel. In 1881 she spent a portion of the summer with her brother in Buffalo. The summer of 1876 she spent in Bermuda but received little benefit. Two years, 1882-3, she spent in South Germany and Italy. She died in Rome, Italy, where she was buried pursuant to her own expressed desire, Feb. 4, 1894. She had been abroad nearly five years in pursuit of health and pleasure.
- 308 vii. ADELLA JOANNA (Folwell), b. Romulus, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1851; m. at her mother's home in

Romulus, by Rev. D. D. Owen, to Edmund P. Cole, (only s. of _____ and Ruth (Smith) Cole) Nov. 19, 1872. Mr. Cole's father was engaged in business in San Francisco, Cal., for many years. They reside now near Ovid, N. Y., about three miles from the old home in Romulus. The children were all born in Romulus, N. Y.

- 309 i. Katherine Augusta, b. Nov. 23, 1873; d. March 14, 1884.
- 310 ii. Edmund Bainbridge, b. Sept. 13, 1874; d. Sept. 15, 1874.
- 311 iii. Thomas Folwell, b. June 2, 1876.
- 312 iv. Clement Bainbridge, b. May 7, 1878.
- 313 v. Claudius Coan, b. July 23, 1881.

10 MARY McMATH (vi. 2) b. Sept. 19, 1780. She was the sixth child, and was named after her father's sister Mary. She was thirteen years of age when her father settled in Romulus, 1794. M. at Romulus, N. Y., March 7, 1799, to John Bainbridge (b. Aug. 14, 1773; settled in Romulus, 1793; a brother of Mahlon Bainbridge who married her sister Elizabeth).

"They resided near the Baptist Church in Romulus and were near neighbors of her sister Elizabeth's, who lived but a short distance the other side of the church."—Mrs. J. B. Folwell.

She became a member, in 1804, of the Presbyterian church and was a regular attendant during her life, though her children all became members of the Baptist church. She was a kindly woman of very decided views. She d. May 22, 1850, and was buried in the Baptist cemetery in Romulus. Mr. Bainbridge d. Feb. 4, 1849, in his 73rd year and was buried in the Baptist cemetery.

From the late Wm. Bainbridge:

"My grandfather's name was Peter Bainbridge; [This seems to be a mistake, Mrs. Dalton, who was at great pains to ascertain the facts, states that the name was Edmond] he lived formerly in Scotland. He owned a stone flouring mills property, on the Potomac, in Md. He had six children, whose names were Peter, Absalom, Abner, Mahlon, Julia and John. Peter, the eldest son, became a Baptist minister and distinguished himself as a pulpit orator. He m. Nellie McIntosh of South Carolina; upon the death of her father Mrs. B. inherited a plantation of some 200 acres and 65 slaves. He became an abolitionist, they manumitted their slaves, but five or six refused to leave them and came with them to Romulus, N. Y. He invested largely in real estate; the mile square of land afterward owned by Joseph Hunt (grandfather of the late Jos. H. Hunt), and other lands west of this tract, were among his early purchases. He was a constituent member of the First Baptist Church, of Romulus, constituted in 1795. He baptized his brother Mahlon (who was also a constituent member of the same church) in Seneca Lake, being the first person baptized in Seneca Lake.

"Absalom also became a minister, a missionary of the lake country; finally with his wife (a devoted assistant in his work) went to carry the teachings of the gospel into the homes and hearts of the pioneers, of the then far west; their after life is unknown to their relatives in the east.

"Abner studied medicine with Dr. Ethan Watson, of Romulus, and graduated from Brushwood Medical College. His wife was Susan Piert, a southern lady who was always trying to make him appear youthful (he was an old 'bach' and she a young girl, when they married). (Whether he left descendants his nephew fails to state.)

"Mahlon married Elizabeth McMath.

"Julia was as fair as a lily; she d. young and unmarried.

"John, my father, was b. Aug. 14, 1773; was a printer in Philadelphia for a number of years. About 1793 went to visit his brothers, Peter and Mahlon, in Seneca Co., N. Y., and concluded to stay there. Was employed for a short time in the first printing office established in Geneva. After his marriage he settled in the town of Romulus, engaging in the mercantile business, his store being located on his farm near the Baptist Church. I have in my possession the old books of account kept at this store in my father's own handwriting. On one occasion while engaged with Geo. McClellan in clearing a piece of his land, he felled a hollow tree and thinking he would remove a Yellow Jacket's nest, he reached into the log; feeling a peculiar and painful sensation in his hand and arm he withdrew it hastily, jerking from its nest within the log a huge rattlesnake which had fastened its fangs into the third finger of his hand. He bound his arm with rye straw from a nearby field but it availed little, the swelling finally reached his body which became spotted as the snake itself. He was cured with door yard plantain applied to the wound in poultices and taken internally as a drink. In 1813 he leased the village hotel, in Ovid, from his brother-in-law, John McMath, but after carrying it on for a year, the length of his lease, he gave it up and returned to his farm. He was Captain of a company of militia at the time of the Canadian war."

In a subsequent letter Mr. Bainbridge says:

"In the record I wrote and sent you, my grandfathers's name was given as Peter Bainbridge. Mrs. Folwell's record says Edmund Bainbridge. She being a granddaughter and a much older person than myself was without doubt right as she could better remember what was said of her grandparents. The famous Comodore Bainbridge was a son of my grandfather's brother. I have

frequently heard my father refer to him as his cousin. I have felt and still feel much interested in having such a record as you mention and will do all I can to help it on. I am now the last of my father's and mother's family, a household of thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, all of whom lived to the age of manhood and womanhood except two brothers. I have just rounded up my eighty years of life, have lived to a greater age than any of my father's family and have never had a prolonged sickness and am at the present time in the enjoyment of as good health as any who have lived to the advanced years of my life."

August 27th, 1894.

From Mrs. Mary J. Dalton:

"Edmond and William Bainbridge came to America together, from England. William settled near Princeton, N. J. and Edmond, who m. Ruth White, located near Annapolis, Md., on the Potomac.

From Miss S. A. McMath:

"Mrs. Mary Bainbridge was a bright and capable woman. She maintained her Presbyterian views all her life although in constant companionship with Baptists. Living opposite the Baptist church she entertained ministers and influential laymen frequently. Her husband and most of her children were members of that church. After a season of revival services, a number of her children were to be baptized and received into communion. At the breakfast table on the eventful morning, she said she had slept but little, owing to a very uncomfortable dream. She thought her family were invited to a great and wonderful feast and she was left out; could she not be with her husband? No; nor her children? No; would not the Master recognize her love and admit her? No. A stream of water seemed to divide them and was impassable.

"I saw her but once, she was then nearly seventy."

From Miss Ida B. Van Auken:

"The courtship of Mary McMath and John Bainbridge was romantic. The handsome Philadelphia gentleman, bearing in dress and manner the polish of city education, was cordially welcomed in the little settlement, and the young ladies, we can readily believe, were among the most cordial welcomers. Mary McMath, however carried off the prize. In after years she liked to entertain her daughters with the story of her courtship, telling them many little incidents of her early life, 'the golden time, the happy, the bright, the unforgotten,' and of the handsome lover, the adored husband, and the protecting companion of her later life."

Their children were named:

- 314 i. Margaret.
- 315 ii. Elizabeth.
- 316 iii. Edmund, b. Dec. 3, 1803; d. 1815.
- 317 iv. Mahlon.
- 318 v. John McMath, b. 1807; d. 1811.
- 319 vi. Angeline.
- 320 vii. John.
- 321 viii. William.
- 322 ix. Samuel McMath.
- 323 x. Erastus.
- 324 xi. Erasmus.
- 325 xii. Mary A.
- 326 xiii. Susan Miranda, d. ae. 25.

314 MARGARET BAINBRIDGE (i. 10) b. in Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1800. Married at Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1820, to Samuel Jones, b. May 15, 1798, at Southampton, Pa., (s. Dr. Joshua and Elizabeth (Folwell) Jones; Dr. Jones was b. Nov. 5, 1764, and died at Southampton, Bucks Co., Pa.; Elizabeth Folwell was b. Jan. 29, 1774, and died at Philadelphia, Pa.). Mrs. Bainbridge d. in Rushville, N. Y., Mar. 20, 1869. She was never a strong woman and passed through much sickness. In the neighborhood where she lived during most of her life, she was most highly esteemed and beloved. She was possessed of exceptional refinement and good judgment.

Mr. Jones was m. 2d. at Romulus, N. Y., Apr. 23, 1873, to Mrs. C. M. Marsh, dau. William and Zadah (Williams) Howe. Mrs. Marsh is a direct descendent of Roger Williams, famous in colonial history as the

founder of Rhode Island. Her son, Rev. Stephen V. Marsh, married Mr. Jones' daughter, Mary.

From Mrs. S. V. Marsh:

"My father was educated for the medical profession at Philadelphia, but soon after becoming of age, he was invited by his uncle, Wm. W. Folwell and family to visit them at Romulus, N. Y. His father gave him a 'freedom suit,' consisting of \$100 in money and a horse, saddle, bridle and saddle bags, and he made the trip on horseback, travelling the distance, some 300 miles, in seven days. He became so much in love with the country and surroundings—and Miss Margaret Bainbridge—that he determined to abandon his profession, marry, and become a farmer. In 1823, with his wife and two sons, John Bainbridge and Joshua, he removed to Middlesex and there bought and finally settled on a farm. They were greatly prospered, spiritually and financially, adding farm to farm until they owned some six hundred acres of fine land. Here six more children were born to them. He possessed a good constitution, a strong, well-balanced mind and was a man of high christian character. It might be worth adding that he was a descendant of Dr. Watts, the author of Watt's Sacred Hymns. He died at Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1878."

327 i. John Bainbridge (Jones) b. Middlesex, N. Y., December 24, 1820; m. at Middlesex, N. Y., April 6, 1842, to Melina Adams, b. E. Bloomfield, Mass., Feb. 8, 1825, (dau. Henry and Lucinda (Slayton) Adams.)

Mr. Jones was a man of medium height, of positive though pleasant manner and of exceptional intelligence and judgment. His children remember him as a kind and affectionate parent. He was a farmer by occupation, residing in N. Y. until 1868 when he removed with his family to Michigan, settling first near Tecumseh and about two years later in Jackson Co., near Napoleon, where after a lingering sickness of some three years duration, he died, Feb. 18, 1888. His widow is an invalid in mind and body, residing with her two eldest daughters at Grass Lake, Mich.

From Mrs. Clarissa E. Van Houten:

"My mother is described as having been in earlier life, tall and stately, absolutely self reliant, and possessed of a bright and active intellect.

- 328 i. Sarah P. (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1843. Since her father's death she has resided with her sister, Mrs. Van Houten, at Grass Lake. Her mother's care has devolved largely upon her.
- 329 ii. Clarissa Elizabeth (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1846; m. at Rushville, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1868, to Aaron Richard Van Houten (s. Abram and Mary S. Van Houten). Mr. Van Houten was successively a farmer, druggist, bookkeeper, grain dealer and finally first deputy in the office of the Auditor General, at Spokane, Wash., which position he held at the time of his death, of Typhoid Fever, Jan. 12, 1889.

Mrs. Clarissa E. Van Houten:

"We came to Michigan in April, 1868; lived two years in Tecumseh, one and a half at Napoleon, then in Nov., 1871 removed to Eugene City, Ore., where we staid four years. I regained my health in Oregon; when we went there I was nearly gone with consumption. Mr. Van H., spent part of two years in Texas, 1882-3 and went to Spokane in 1887. It might be added that Mr. Van H. accumulated a comfortable property, notwithstanding his nomadic career, belieing the old proverb 'a rolling stone etc.'

Res. (1894) Grass Lake, Mich.

- 330 i. Arthur Jones, b. Sept. 28, 1874; d. the same day.
- 331 ii. Ethel Mae, b. Feb. 11, 1881; d. Apr. 1, 1882.
- 332 iii. Mary Melvina (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1849; m. at Napoleon, Mich. Sept. 2, 1874, Gordon Sprague Jones (b. at Grass Lake, Mich., July 29, 1843; s. of Hiram A. and Love (Watkins)

Jones.) Mr. Jones in 1879 went to Crete, Neb., in company with his brother, Marion L., intending to settle there but returned to Mich., in 1880. Again went west in the fall of 1884, this time purchased a farm near Blunt, Dak., and remained there nearly two years, returning to Mich., in fall of 1886. Has since lived on the farm Mrs. Jones' father purchased, about two years after his arrival in Mich., near Napoleon. Address (1894) Napoleon, Mich.

- 333 i. Fred Gordon, b. Napoleon, Oct. 30, 1876.
- 334 ii. Lorin W., b. Crete, Neb., Mar. 26, 1880.
- 335 iv. Jennie Lucinda (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1853; m. at Napoleon, Mich., Mar. 14, 1883, to Marion Lucien Jones (b. at Grass Lake, Mich., Nov. 24, 1841; s. Hiram A. and Love (Watkins) Jones.) Mr. Jones and his brother, Gordon S., were merchants in Napoleon for some time prior to 1879 when they went west, settling in Crete, Neb. In 1883, Mr. Jones after a short visit in Mich., went to Blunt, Dak., and took up some land but in the fall of 1889 returned to Mich. and engaged in mercantile business in Hanover, Jackson Co., where he has since resided.
- 336 i. LeRoy Lucien, b. Napoleon, Nov. 5, 1885.
- 337 ii. Paul Verner, b. Hanover, July 4, 1894.
- 338 v. Effie (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., June 8, 1855; d. Sept. 22, 1863.
- 339 ii. Joshua (Jones), b. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1822; m. at Middlesex, N. Y., Mar. 18, 1846, by Rev. Samuel McMath Bainbridge, (the groom's uncle) to Miss Randilla Angenette Adams (dau. John and Rebecca Adams, of Middlesex, N. Y.). Mrs. Jones d. at Middlesex, Oct. 12, 1853.

He m. 2nd., at Middlesex, May 24, 1854, by Rev. A. C. Mallory, of Benton Center, N. Y., to Ursula B. Case, (dau. Samuel S. and Betsy Case of Bristol, Ont. Co., N. Y.) Mr. Jones was a farmer residing, at the time of his death, Jan. 27, 1893, at Rushville, N. Y., where his widow still resides.

- 340 i. Rufus Pharcellus (Jones), b. Sept. 22, 1847; d. unm., Mar. 3., 1869.
- 341 ii. Marcenus Joshua (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1849; m. at Rushville, Yates Co., N. Y., June 16, 1875, to Mary J. Silvernail of Rushville, N. Y., (dau. James and Hannah Silvernail.) Resides (1894) in Rochester, N. Y. Mr. Jones is the inventor and is engaged in manufacturing, "Jones' Drug and Baking Powder Mixer and Sifter." He also manufactures a Baking Powder known as the "Flour City" brand.
- 342 i. Arthur J., b. Erie, Pa., Apr. 9, 1877.
- 343 ii. Elsie E., b. Oil City, Pa., Feb. 28, 1880.
- 344 iii. Mandel M., b. Cleveland, O., May 5, 1883.
- 345 iv. Florence M., b. Penn Yan, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1884.
- 346 v. Ernest E., b. Penn Yan, N. Y., June 12, 1885.
- 347 iii. William Frank (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1851; m. at Rushville, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1874, to Carrie A. Watkins, of Rushville, N. Y. (dau. Moses and Catherine Watkins). He is a farmer and resides (1894) in Webster, Monroe Co., N. Y. The children are all at home with their parents.
- 348 i. Inez Kate, b. Rushville, Sept. 25, 1875.
- 349 ii. W. Fred, b. Rushville, May 17, 1877.

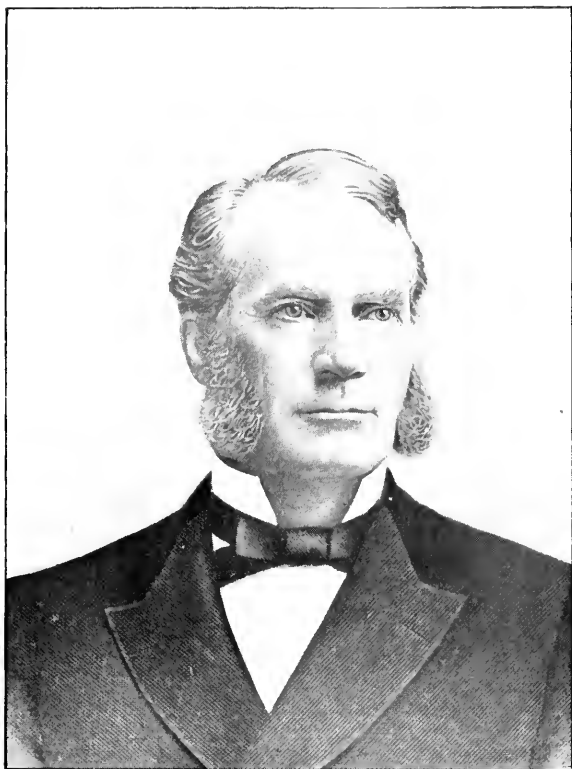
- 350 iii. Rowena Randilla, b. Rushville, June 27,
1882.
- 351 iv. Bessie Edith, b. Pittsford, N. Y., June 7,
1888.
- 352 v. Alice Lela, b. Penfield, N. Y., July 11,
1893.
- 353 iv. Samuel Case (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y.,
Feb. 12, 1856. Graduated from Bellevue Medical
College, N. Y. City, in class of '85. He is still
unm. and is one of Rochester's best known physi-
cians; res. at No. 21 East Ave., in that city. He
was appointed, by Gov. Morton, Jan 15, 1895, com-
missioner of the New York Board of Health, for a
term of three years; is 1st Lieut. and Asst. Sur-
geon 1st Separate Co., National Guard of N. Y.
- 354 v. Charles Sumner (Jones), b. July 27, 1858;
m. at Buffalo, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1893, to Emma Pratt
(dau. of Pascal P. Pratt, Esq., of Buffalo). He
graduated from Cornell University in the class of
'84, and from the Buffalo Medical College in class
of '87. He was for a time physician and surgeon
in the Dansville Sanitarium, at Dansville, Living-
ston Co., N. Y. At present engaged in the prac-
tice of his profession at Buffalo, N. Y.; address
564 Delaware Ave.,
- 355 i. Pascal Pratt, b. Buffalo, Dec. 20, 1894.
- 356 vi. Alice Emma (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y.,
Nov. 8, 1860; m. at Middlesex, N. Y., June 18, 1890,
to Owen Cassidy (s. George and Mary B. (Doyle)
Cassidy). Mr. Cassidy graduated from Cook
Academy in class of '83 and from Colgate Univer-
sity in class of '87. Is a lawyer in active practice
at Montana Falls, N. Y. He was a delegate to
the N. Y. State Constitutional Convention 1894; is

a member of the N. Y. State Board of Health. Mrs. Cassidy graduated from Cook Academy in class of '84; she taught for four years in Havana, two years in the public schools and two years in Cook Academy.

- 357 i. Florence Gertrude, b. Havana, N. Y., Jan., 1892.
- 358 ii. Harold Hill, b. Havana Sept., 1893.
- 359 vii. Gertrude Elizabeth (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y. April 6, 1863. She graduated from Cook Academy, Montana Falls, Schuyler Co., N. Y., in the class of '84. She taught several terms in the Union School at Montana Falls (formerly Havana) N. Y. Is now principal of the Rushville Academy at Rushville, N. Y.
- 360 viii. Washington Irving (Jones), b. May 30, 1865. He is a farmer and resides at Rushville, N. Y.
- 361 ix. John Bainbridge (Jones), b. Oct., 27, 1868; resides with his uncle William at Wellsville, N. Y., and is book-keeper for the First National Bank of Wellsville, of which his uncle is president.
- 362 iii. Elizabeth (Jones), the third child of Margaret (Bainbridge) Jones, b. Middlesex, N. Y. Feb. 25, 1824; m., at the home of her parents in Middlesex, Feb. 23, 1844, to Israel C. Sweet, (s. of Col. William and Clara (Catlin) Sweet) of Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y. (A daughter of the Colonel's, Mary Sweet, m. William Bainbridge.) She d. at Middlesex, July 5, 1845.

See "Missions
and
file at Desk,

Mr. Sweet married again and by this marriage had one child, Samuel J. His third wife, Mrs. Harriet Sweet and her son William H. Sweet, reside in St. Joseph, Mich. Mr. Sweet was a farmer during most



HON. WILLIAM FOLWELL JONES.

[No. 363]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

of his life though he was for a short time engaged in mercantile business in South Bend, Ind., where he died Nov. 3, 1891.

i. Samuel J., b. at Middlesex, May 4, 1845; m. at Middlesex, May 7, 1868, to Elizabeth A. Smith, (dau. John and Ellen (Woodward) Smith.) He was drowned in the Gallinas River, New Mexico, April 20, 1886, and the body was never found. His widow, now Mrs. E. A. Hendricks, resides at Dolores, New Mexico. He carried on a mercantile business in Kans. for a time before removing to New Mexico.

i. Pharcellus Mather, b. Sept. 17, 1869; d. June 27, 1879.

ii. Mary Emma Belle, b. Oct. 27, 1879.

iii. Irving Clarence, b. Oct. 19, 1882,

363 iv. William Folwell (Jones), b. Middlesex Yates Co., N. Y., Sept. 5, 1826. Until 21 years of age remained at home assisting in the farm work. Graduated from Union College, Schenectady, in class of '51; attended first term of the Albany Law School, '51 and '52; admitted to practice in the State and Federal Courts in March 1852. Began practice at Wellsville, N. Y., in July, 1852; spent 23 years in active practice of his profession. Was a member of the N. Y. Assembly, 1857-8. M. at Wellsville, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1858, to Gertrude Fassett (dau. Isaac W. and Cynthia P. (Brown) Fassett). They reside at Wellsville, N. Y. Mr. Jones has retired from active practice, his business consisting chiefly in the management of his investments. He is president of the First National Bank of Wellsville and its principal owner.

364 v. Mary Angelina (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., June 13, 1828; m. at the home of her parents, in

Middlesex, N. Y. Feb. 11, 1852, to Rev. Stephen V. Marsh (s. of Thomas and Caroline Matilda Marsh, of Romulus, N. Y. Mr. Marsh d. April 1, 1864, and Mrs. Marsh April 5, 1887, both at Romulus, N. Y.); res. (1895) Monongahela, Pa., where Mr. Marsh is pastor of the First Baptist Church. He is a lineal descendant of Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island. Mr. Marsh's mother's name was Howe, her mother's name was Thirsting and her mother was named Williams and was a great grand daughter of Roger Williams.

- 365 i. William Jones, b. Romulus, N. Y., March 16, 1853; m. Aug. 20, 1882, to Della A. Tenny (b. Clifton, N. Y. June 10, 1855; dau. Anson Tenny of Clifton.) Mr. Marsh is a pharmacist at Corning, N. Y.
- 366 i. Stephen Victor, b. Trumansburg, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1883.
- 367 ii. William Judson, b. Trumansburg, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1885.
- 368 ii. Heber T., b. Elbridge, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1855; d. Sennett, N. Y., April 27, 1873, buried at Rushville, N. Y.
- 369 iii. Dana Judson, b. Lodi, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1861; d. Middlesex, N. Y., July 15, 1865, buried at Rushville.
- 370 vi. Samuel Stephen, b. Covert, N. Y., April 21, 1864; d. Citra, Florida, Oct. 26, 1886; buried at Rushville.
- 371 v. Emma Gertrude, b. Waterloo, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1869; d. Sennett, N. Y. Aug. 9, 1871; buried at Rushville.
- 372 vi. Samuel Judson (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1831; m. at her father's home, in Gor-

ham, N. Y., June 6, 1860, to Edith Wilson (dau. James R. and Lavina Wilson); resided for a time at Rushville, N. Y. Their children were all born at Rushville.

- 373 i. Wilson J., b. Mar. 31, 1861; res. (1894) Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y.
- 374 ii. Helen T., b. Sept. 30, 1866; res. at home with her parents.
- 375 iii. Jessie E., b. Mar. 23, 1870; res. at home with her parents.
- 376 vii. Joseph Hart (Jones), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1833; m. at Rushville, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1858, to Sarah Frances Hoyt (dau. Henry Wiley and Susan (Van Anden) Hoyt); he d. at Cleveland, O., June 8, 1879, and was buried at Romulus, N. Y. Mrs. Jones d. at Kasson, Dodge Co., Minn., June 11, 1885. For a number of years prior to his death Mr. Jones was engaged in the business of Life Insurance. He held the position of General Agent for the New York Mutual Life.
- 377 i. Allan Clement, b. Rushville, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1858; m. at Kasson, Dodge Co., Minn., Oct. 7, 1887, to Fannie Melita Porter (dau. Allen L. and Vira Porter); he d. at Winona, Minn., Dec. 8, 1889 and was buried at Mantorville. His widow is still living. He was a photographer and crayon artist of exceptional talent, devoting himself to his art for several years prior to his death.
- 378 ii. Carrie Belle, b. Clyde, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1862; m. at Winona, Minn., June 18, 1890, to Thomas Walter Roberts, M. D. (s. Dr. Daniel H. and Elizabeth (Paul) Roberts). Dr. Roberts is a physician and surgeon; a graduate, class of

'84, of the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College. He has been in active practice since his graduation. Res. Winona, Minn.

379 viii. Margaret Emma (Jones) b. Jan. 6, 1840; m. at Rushville, N. Y., 1864, to Prof. Ira C. Mumford (s. of Ansel and Polly Mumford). Prof. Mumford was an instructor in Eastman's Business College. She d. in June, 1870, about six weeks after her husband.

380 i. Mime b. May, 1866; d. ae. one year.

315 ELIZABETH BAINBRIDGE, (ii.10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1801; m. at Romulus, to Col. Geo. Van Auken of Phelps, (b. June 22, 1796; 3rd s. of John and Margaret (Westfall) Van Auken). He was a farmer and mint grower near Phelps. She d. Nov. 17, 1863, of consumption.

From Miss Ida B. Van Auken:

"To John and Margaret (Westfall) Van Auken were born ten children, nine sons and one daughter. Simeon was b. Dec. 11, 1789; he was three times married and had seven children; James was b. April 29, 1794, he d. in early manhood, one son named Charles and a grandson are said to be living; George b. June 22, 1796, m. Elizabeth Bainbridge; David b. Dec. 12, 1798, left two sons, Hulbert residing at Williamston, Mich. and George at Rochester, N. Y.; Charles b. Dec. 29, 1802; d. unm.; Lucena m. Harry Van Demark, they had ten children, six of them still living; Hiram b. June 18, 1807, he m. Hannah Wilson and they had four children; Lawson A. b. April 22, 1809, m. Sallie Field, they had ten children, one, Mrs. Ed. Bennett resides on Holcomb Ave, Detroit, Mich.; Dudley L. b. Nov. 6, 1811, m. Betsey Barker, they had eight children; Wm. H. H., b. July 2, 1816, m. Julia Ann Featherly, they had nine children; an adopted daughter, Sallie Field, was b. Nov. 4, 1809. They were remarkably strong in body living to great age. The only one living at date of writing, (Oct. 1894) is Dudley Van Auken, Hudson, Mich. They grew to maturity without using spirituous drinks or tobacco. A fact remarkable when thinking of the early part of the century, and the universal prevalence of drinking customs.



JOHN BAINBRIDGE JONES.

[No. 361]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

"George Van Auken, who married Elizabeth Bainbridge, was tall and handsome, a good horseman, and Colonel of a training company, at Waterloo, N. Y. He was thirty years a ruling elder in the Oaks Corners Church. A man of most tender affection for his family, kind and charitable to the poor. He d. at Phelps, N. Y., April 26, 1870.

"His son, Theron Van Auken, followed in his father's footsteps and was a ruling elder in the same church for 29 years. He d. in 1889.

"Thus the years have rolled on carrying into The Beyond, the loved, successful and useful members of succeeding generations.

"Col. Geo. Van Auken was a tall, powerfully built man, his feats of strength are still told in the family. Upon horseback he was a magnificent figure. His favorite horse was a handsome gray, Hector, which he rode on parade at general training. At one time four thousand men were under his command. Hector would dance and rear walking on his hind legs to the music, his master sitting like a statue upon his back.

"Geo. W., his son, then a lad of ten or twelve, tells of attending 'general training' and how proud he was that day when his father took him to Smith's book store and bought for him 'Robinson Crusoe.'

"Col. Geo. Van Auken was a staunch Democrat.

"Elizabeth Van Auken, wife of Col. Geo. Van Auken, was petite in figure and of retiring disposition; she was a model wife and mother and a devoted christian. 'Her children rise up and call her blessed.' The only daughter, Mary E., was her mother's chief joy and dependence. Mary was a beautiful girl, the pet of her home. In face she resembled the well known picture of Evangeline. The lovely and devoted daughter was permitted to watch over and care for her mother Elizabeth in her last illness. She heard her mother's last words, 'Jesus has come.' In less than a year mother and daughter were united in the great beyond. Mary going to care for a sick neighbor took the deadly fever, and thus at the age of twenty-two passed from the sorrowing eyes of father and devoted brother."

(See record Martha McMath, p. 48, for the earlier history regarding the Van Auken family.)

- 381 i. Edwin Bainbridge (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1829; m. at Phelps, June 17, 1852, to Mary Post (dau. William and Elizabeth Post of Phelps, N.

Y.). Graduated from Auburn Theological Seminary (Presbyterian). Was stationed for a time in New York City and again in Theron Ont., Co., N. Y.

"You can safely say of Rev. Van Auken that he has done faithful pastoral work and that his record is a creditable one."—Rev. Wm. F. Bainbridge.

"Rev. E. B. Van Auken was my classmate at Hamilton College and afterwards a member of my congregation in Rochester. He has not met with the success in the ministry which he probably deserves owing chiefly, as I think, to a natural timidity and a deliberate, formal and hesitating manner. He was greatly wronged some years ago in a financial transaction."—Rev. F. F. Ellinwood.

382 i. Edwin E., b. July, 1853. He studied at Rochester University, was admitted to the Bar and practiced in New York City. He was a young man of good abilities. It is said, one of his Court of Appeals cases brought him a fee of \$5,000. He d. Apr. 28, 1892, in New York City.

383 ii. Herbert Dodge, b. 1862; residence, New York City.

384 ii. Theron (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1832; m. at Phelps, June 12, 1855, to Sophia Ottley (dau. Wm. and Lydia Ottley). He d. at Phelps, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1889.

From Miss Ida B. Van Auken:

"A life so rounded in usefulness and successes deserves a passing tribute and we may say, truthfully, of the many bright pictures which ornament the McMaths' history, none sheds a clearer light than the one under consideration.

"He was of fine presence, tall, black hair, grey eyes, handsome features, a voice magnetic and controlling. His education was obtained at a common school, yet great powers of observation, a retentive memory, a love of reading, placed him among the best informed men of his day. Of an earnest, enthusiastic temperament, he gave in all the relations of life evidence of sterling integrity, and

a strong desire for the advancement of education, religion and public reforms. In his private business, a farmer, he was more than ordinarily successful. For seven years a teacher in the schools of his native town, he became greatly endeared to a multitude of scholars, who owe much of their success to his example and inspiration. In 1855 he m. Miss Sophia Ottley. The union proved a most happy one, his wife proving in every respect a help and comfort to him. In 1857 he united with the Presbyterian Church, Oaks Corners. In 1861 was elected Sunday School Superintendent. In 1862 was made a Ruling Elder, holding both offices until his death. He was connected with the choir from childhood, and leader for thirty years. Music was a passion and he did much to arouse a taste for singing in the young. He taught singing successfully, and the last winter of his life conducted a large class in his own neighborhood.

"For literature, Theron Van Auken developed a broad, elevated taste, Shakespeare, Milton, Dante, Burns, Irving and Goldsmith were his favorites. Markings and notes in his books attest his keen appreciation of humorous or beautiful sentiments. Burns' poems he read aloud every winter to his family, who were drawn into his own enjoyment of standard literature.

"Another mark of a fine spirit was shown in his love for nature. A starlit sky, a sunrise, the October tints, touched his heart, while the hundreds of trees planted by his hand, held almost a human interest for him. He taught his children to observe these beauties and to revere the Hand behind the universe.

"In politics, a Republican, he was ever ready to lift his voice for moral and political reform.

"He was a good debater, rising at times to the confines of oratory, his voice ever giving the true ring for righteousness and patriotism. He concluded an address before a S. S. Convention at Geneva, N. Y., upon 'Singing' with these words, 'God grant that all may learn the New Song, and in the Great Beyond, have our voices attuned to the Celestial Harmony.' "

385

i. Ida Belle (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., Mar. 26, 1856. She was educated at Phelps Union and Classical School, developing a decided taste for the classics and languages. She has continued the study of French and German for years. Is identified with the W. C. T. U. and clubs for working women. She is a teacher, and has done considerable literary work, chiefly translations, short

stories, essays and talks on domestic science. She is a member of the Presbyterian church of Oaks Corners, N. Y. We are much indebted to her for assistance rendered in the preparation of this work. Res. (1894), Phelps, N. Y.

- 386 ii. Millicent (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1859. Graduated from Hamilton College in class of '86. M. at Phelps, Nov. 13, 1878, to Ambrose Van Deusen (s. William and Gertrude Van Deusen, of Phelps, N. Y.). Res. (1894), Phelps, N. Y.

From Miss Ida B. Van Auken:

"Millicent Ottley, the second daughter of Theron and Sophia Van Auken, might be mentioned for her beauty of face. Brown hair and eyes and fine features, the admiration of her family and friends. To beauty of face is added the higher beauty of a self sacrificing spirit and domestic graces, which go to make a perfect home; and after all that is what the women of our family excel in, making happy homes."

- 387 i. Alice Maud, b. Phelps, Apr. 11, 1883.
- 388 ii. Harold A., b. Phelps, Mar. 5, 1891.
- 389 iii. Charles Sumner (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., June 21, 1861; m. at LaCrosse, Wis., Nov. 4, 1886, to Lillian Howard (b. June 12, 1861; dau. George and Caroline Howard). Graduated from Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., class of '86. Is engaged in the Insurance business at LaCrosse, Wis. Secretary Century Club and Loan and Building Association, of LaCrosse. A good Republican and member of Presbyterian Church.
- 390 i. Howard Ottley, b. Feb. 1, 1888; d. Feb. 23, 1891.
- 391 ii. Geo. Lord, b. Nov. 12, 1895.

- 392 iii. John Judson (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., Oct. 17 1834; d. Phelps, Mar. 23, 1896.
- 393 iv. George W. (Van Auken), b. Nov. 16, 1836; m. at East Bloomfield, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1868, to Sarah A. Spring (dau. Benj. D. and Azubah Spring, of Victor, N. Y.). She d. at Victor, N. Y., June 26, 1884. He began teaching at 17 years of age and taught eight terms. He was a soldier in the Rebellion; enlisted in the 50th N. Y. Vol. Engineers and transferred to the 15th Regulars; during the last ten months of his service was acting Lieut. Engaged for 18 yrs. in silver mining in Colorado. Republican in politics and a member of the Presbyterian church. Res. (1894), Phelps, N. Y.
- 394 i. Eula, b. 1878; d. and was buried in Georgetown, Col. 1878.
- 395 v. Mary (Van Auken), b. Phelps, N. Y., 1841; d. at Phelps, June 1, 1865. ae. 24 yrs.
- 317 MAHLON BAINBRIDGE, (iv.10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1805; m. at Oaks Corners, Ontario Co., N. Y., June 16, 1829, to Rowena (or Roenna) Burnet (b. Aug. 6, 1807; dau. Gen. Burnet, of Oaks Corners. Gen. Burnet held a Captain's Commission in the Continental Army. As Brig. Gen. of Militia, he commanded the Volunteer force called out to repel the British invaders at Sodus). He d. Sept. 9, 1843, ae. 37 years, of crysipelas. She d. at Byron, Shiawassee Co., Mich., July 25, 1866.
- 396 i. Albert (Bainbridge), b. Phelps, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1831; m. at Byron, Mich., Nov. 5, 1862, to Mary. H. Lee (b. Brighton, Mich.; dau. Harvey T. and Lemira Lee). He enlisted at Byron and became 1st Lieut.,

- 8th Mich. Inf., Sept. 5, 1861. Resigned and was honorably discharged April 7, 1862. He d. and was buried at Byron, Sept. 11, 1872. His widow resides Muskegon, Mich.
- 397 i. Emma Louise, b.
m. at Muskegon, Mich., Sept. 5, 1883, to Edward Dwight Magoon. Res. Muskegon, Mich.
- 398 ii. Theodore (Bainbridge), b. Phelps, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1833. Enlisted in the military service of the C. S. A. and was last seen by his family in 1865. Nothing further is known regarding him.
- 399 iii. William (Bainbridge), b. Phelps, N. Y. Nov. 12, 1839. He enlisted at Geneva; went with his Co. into camp at Elmira, N. Y., where he d. (unm.) July 1, 1862.
- 400 iv. Miranda S. (Bainbridge), b. Phelps, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1835; m. at Phelps, 1856, to Nehemiah Valentine; she d. and was buried at Norwell, Jackson Co., Mich., 1870.
- 401 v. Darwin Mahlon (Bainbridge), b. Phelps, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1841. Enlisted at Phelps, Aug. 11, 1862, and served till the close of the war. Unm. and resides at Clinton, Lenewee Co., Mich. Has retired from active business; was engaged in the milling business about twelve years, and for some sixteen years in furniture and undertaking business.
- 319 ANGELINE BAINBRIDGE, (vi. 10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Apr. 17, 1810; m. at Romulus, Mar. 7, 1838, to Henry Douglass (b. Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 11, 1808; s. Caleb and Sarah Douglass). Mr. Douglass was twice m; he m. (1st) in Gorham, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1829, Amanda Blodgett, who was b. in Alexander, Genesee Co., N. Y., Sept. 28, 1808. They resided in Gorham. Mrs.

Douglass d. Aug. 13, 1837, leaving two children, Philena Amanda, b. Mar. 27, 1830, who m. Delos D. Pierson, of Avon, N. Y., and removed to Flint, Mich., their present home. The other child, Charles Henry, who was b. May 19, 1832, d. in childhood, Oct. 6, 1835.

From Mrs. Susan M. Sherwood:

"My father was a farmer. At the age of fourteen, he removed with his father, Rev. Caleb Douglass, to Gorham, N. Y. There in 1830, he was baptized into the Baptist Church. For thirty years he was a faithful, burden bearing deacon of the church of Gorham. He wrought with the strength and earnestness of his young manhood in building their present house of worship. In 1865 he removed to Penn Yan, N. Y., where by generous gifts of both time and money he was largely instrumental in erecting their beautiful and commodious church. In 1872 he went to live with his sons in Peabody, Kan., and here again he aided in building a house unto the Lord, which is still standing. These several churches which he helped to build, stand as worthy monuments of his life work. He afterwards removed with his son Charles to Sun City, Barber Co., Kan., where he d. Dec. 23, 1880. His chief characteristic was industry. He was an omnivorous reader, possessed a remarkable memory and his mind was a storehouse of social, political and religious information.

"As my mother d. when I was a child, I cannot tell you much of her, except that wherever she was known, she was loved and respected, was a faithful Christian and loving wife and mother, and pleasant memories and thoughts of her linger with her children. She d. at Gorham, March 14, 1861."

402

i. Sarah Eliza (Douglass), b. Gorham, Ont. Co., N. Y., Jan. 16, 1839. She graduated from Mt. Holyoke Seminary, in the same class with her cousin Katherine Folwell. M. at Penn Yan, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1870, to Rev. John Todd McMahan (b. in Columbia, Me., May 5, 1843; s. of Rev. Isaiah and Margaret (Todd) McMahan), the groom's father performing the ceremony.

"Rev. Isaiah McMahan was b. of a Scotch ancestry, in the County of Tyrone, four miles from the market-town of Ochnecloy, Ireland, in 1808. He came to America a young man, prepared for

college and graduated from Bowdoin college, and entered the ministry of the M. E. church."

Rev. John T. McMahan and wife became missionaries to India, in 1870, sailing from N. Y. Sept. 22; stationed for two years at Dwarahath, Kumaon, India. They spent three years in Pauri, in the Himalayas, and ten years in Rae Bareilly. They came home to America, in 1884, with their children, Mr. McM. returning to India alone in the fall of 1885. He came back again in 1890, returning to India with his wife in 1891. Present address, (1894) Pithoragush, Kumaon, India. He is presiding elder of the Kumaon District, North India Conference of the M. E. church. All their children were b. in Rae Bareilly, India.

- 403 i. Henry Isaiah, b. Sept. 23, 1871; journalist; res. (1894), 91 Clark St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 404 ii. George Douglas, b. Feb. 28, 1874.
- 405 iii. John Robert, b. Sept. 1, 1875; journalist; res. (1894), 91 Clark St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 406 iv. Charles William, b. June 18, 1877.
- "Charles and Robert are in the last year of a classical preparatory college course at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, Lima, N. Y."
- 407 v. Robert McMath, b. June 1, 1879; present address (1894) Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y.
- 408 vi. Clara Margaret, b. June 1, 1879; d. Pauri, Apr. 27, 1882.
- 409 ii. Samuel Bainbridge (Douglass), b. Gorham, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1841; m. at Gorham, Feb. 24, 1864, to Caroline L. Stone (dau. Harvey and Caroline (Ottley) Stone).

"I was brought up in the Baptist faith and have been a member for 35 years of a Baptist Church. My father was a deacon for over forty years."—Samuel B. Douglass.

- 410 i. Alice Angeline, b. Gorham, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1865; m. at Gorham, Oct. 14, 1884, to Fordys B. Gates (s. Leonard and Elizabeth Gates). He d. Jan. 2, 1894. She resides with her father at Reeds Corners, N. Y.
- 411 ii. Lillie L., b. Gorham, N. Y., June 5, 1868; m. at Gorham, Dec. 19, 1888, to Lewis C. Lincoln (s. Flavius and Mary Lincoln). She d. of heart failure, Sept. 3, 1891.
- 412 i. Gertrude M., b. Nov. 26, 1889; d. Sept. 6, 1891.
- 413 iii. Charles Henry (Douglass), b. Gorham, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1844; m. at Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., Oct. 1, 1867, to Elizabeth A. Barber (dau. Ira and Elizabeth Barber). Res. Sun City, Barber Co., Kan.
- 414 i. Dora Eloise, b. Gorham, May 8, 1869; m. at Sun City, Kan., 1886, to Frank E. Lockert, (s. Louis and Isabel Lockert). Res. (1894) Wichita, Kan.
- 415 i. Edith, b. Dec. 21, 1887.
- 416 ii. Eben Arthur, b. Sun City, Dec. 10, 1877. Res. (1894) Sun City.
- 417 iii. Karl Henry, b. Sun City, Nov. 7, 1879. Res. (1894) Sun City.
- 418 iv. Amelia A. (Douglass) b. Gorham, N. Y., May 3, 1846; m. at Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y., Mar. 16, 1869, to Castner Goundry (s. Matthew and Amy Goundry). Res. Himrods, Yates Co., N. Y.
- 419 i. Maud A., b. Himrods, Dec. 18, 1871; m. at Himrods, June 27, 1894, to Herbert C. Longwell (s. Andrew and Rebecca (Miller) Longwell). Mr. Longwell is a farmer and resides at Penn Yan.
- 420 ii. Ora M., b. Dec 1, 1874.

- 421 . v. Susan Mary (Douglass), b. Gorham, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1852; m. at Penn Yan, N. Y., June 27, 1872, to Levi Fitch Sherwood (s. Daniel and Abbie Augusta (Sanford) Sherwood). Res. for a time in Kechi, Sedgwick Co., Kan., at present in Wichita, Kan. Mr. Sherwood is a dentist by profession, practiced for ten years in New York. He was a charter member of the Wichita Board of Trade and has been active and influential in the building up of the city, and the enlargement and growth of its business interests.
- 422 i. Lula Augusta, b. Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Aug. 15, 1873; m. in Wichita, Kan., Oct. 1, 1890, to Edwin Willard Stevens (s. of Edwin and Martha A. (Roberts) Stevens; both b. Cincinnati, O., the former Sept. 25, 1834, and the latter Jan. 18, 1844; m. in Cincinnati May 13, 1868). Res. (1894) Elwood, Ind.
- 423 i. Daughter, b. Elwood, Ind., Dec. 1, 1894.
- 320 JOHN BAINBRIDGE, (vii.10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Mar. 1, 1812; m. at Varick, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1834, to Mary Ann Abbott (dau. Elijah and Mary (Compton) Abbott of Varick, N. Y.); Mrs. Bainbridge d. Middlesex, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1846. Three children were b. to her, Augustus, Anthony and William.
- Mr. Bainbridge was m. (2nd), at East Avon, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1847, to Ann Judson Pierson, of Avon, N. Y., (dau. David and Huldah (Churchill) Pierson), and three children were also b. of this marriage, John, Stella and Alice. He d. Nov. 20, 1880. Mrs. Bainbridge resides at Ft. Townsend, Wash., with her dau., Mrs. Capt. Kimball. Although past 81 years of age her health and mind are both good and she takes a lively interest in the welfare of her children and grandchildren.



LIEUT.-COL. (U. S. A.) AUGUSTUS HUDSON BAINBRIDGE.

[No. 424]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

From Col. Bainbridge:

"My father was a farmer. Both my parents were consistent members of the Baptist church, father being, at the time of his death, one of the deacons of the Baptist church of Fenton, Mich. My brother Anthony was killed in battle during the rebellion. My brother William served in a Conn. regt. during the rebellion, and still suffers from disabilities incurred in the service. My sister Stella is a loving and good wife, a fond mother and a most estimable woman."

- 424 i. Augustus Hudson (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1835; m. at Detroit, Mich., Feb. 12, 1862, to Charlotte Dietz Cobb (dau. Elisha Mott and Susanah (Dietz) Cobb). He was appointed 2nd Lieut. 14th Infty. U. S. A., July 14, 1862, and 1st Lieut., June 9, 1864; Capt. by Brevet, "for gallant services during the operations on the Weldon Railroad, Va.," Aug. 18, 1864; Capt., Aug. 11, 1866; Major 10th Infty. Oct. 14, 1892; and Lieut. Col. 4th Infty., April 17, 1897. Now (1897) quartered at Ft. Sheridan, Ills.

"Engaged at the battles of Antietam, Leetown, Fredericksburg, Mine Run, and was engaged in all the battles and engagements in which my regiment (the 14th U. S. Infty.) participated, incident to the campaign of the 'Army of the Potomac' during the year 1864."

"Col. Bainbridge is a man of fine military presence, respected alike by officers and men. A cordial, agreeable gentleman, whose military life has served only to strengthen his attachment to friends and kindred."

- 425 i. Susie Cobb, b. Apr. 26, 1864; d. Ft. Yuma, Cal., June 4, 1868.
- 426 ii. Robert Maitland, b. Ft. Laramie, Dec. 24, 1871; d. Fenton, Mich., Feb. 28, 1877.
- 427 iii. Irene Augusta, b. Vancouver Barracks, Wash., Dec. 19, 1884.
- 428 ii. Anthony C. (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., July 29, 1838; m. in April, 1858 to Eliza Lambie, of Varick. Was one of Gen. Geo. B. McClellan's Aides

during the rebellion, and supposed to have met his death while in military service during the rebellion; one of the "unrecognized dead." His widow resides at Little Falls, N. Y., with her youngest son.

- 429 iii. William Henry (Bainbridge), b. Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., Dec. 11, 1840; m. at Auburn, N. Y., Feb. 1868, to Emma Easterly, of Auburn, who d. in Chicago, in Feb., 1887. Mr. Bainbridge resides in Chicago.
- 430 i. Augustus Hudson, b. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 1869. Res. New York City.
- 431 ii. Howard Abbott, b. Rochester, N. Y., Jan. 1871.
- 432 iii. Helen Louise, b. Rochester, N. Y., Jan. 1872; m. S. Gardner Yerkes, and resides in Seattle, Wash.
- 433 iv. John Pierson (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., 1850; m. at Fenton, Mich., 1875, Julia Andrews, of Fenton. Both d. in San Leandro, Cal., she in 1882, and he May 28, 1887. He was engaged in hardware business in San Leandro.
- 434 i. Jennie Andrews, b. Oakland, Cal., Mar. 12, 1877.
- 435 ii. Mabel Hulda, b. San Leandro, Cal., Aug. 9, 1879. They reside with their uncle, Capt. W. A. Kimball (U. S. A., Retired) at No. 353 Twelfth St., Portland, Ore.
- 436 v. Stella (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1852; m. at San Leandro, Cal., Feb. 1885, to William Augustus Kimball (s. of Gen'l Nathan Kimball). Capt. Kimball was appointed 2nd Lieut., 14th Infy., Aug. 31, 1876; 1st Lieut., May 6, 1890; retired with rank of Capt., August 13, 1894, and now resides, 353 Twelfth St., Portland, Ore.

437 vi. Alice May (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., 1859-60; d. Fenton, Mich., 1875.

321 WILLIAM BAINBRIDGE, (viii. 10) b. Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y. May 15, 1814; m. at Geneva, N. Y., by Rev. E. Tozer, Feb. 22, 1846, to Mary Ann Sweet (dau. Col. William and Clara (Catlin) Sweet) of Fayette, N. Y. Mrs. Bainbridge d. in Romulus, N. Y., May 9, 1881. Mr. Bainbridge, to whom we are indebted for much of the data concerning the Bainbridge families, d. at Varick, in 1896. He was a man very highly respected.

"I was named after Commodore William Bainbridge, of the U. S. Navy, who was a cousin of my father's (as I remember to have heard him say)."

(The following letter which must be held to dispose of the question of relationship to the Commodore, was not received in time to be printed in its proper place—the commencement of the Bainbridge history. Mr. Barnes is the author of an excellent story comprising the principal incidents in Commodore Bainbridge's life. "Commodore Bainbridge," published by the Appletons.)

Dec. 3, 1897.

DEAR SIR:—

In reply to yours of the 28, which I took great pleasure in reading, I can only state that while my story of Commodore Bainbridge does not go deeply into family history, it tells something of it, and is absolutely accurate and truthful in its statements, so far as such things can be.

But now for a few facts that will answer your question, I am Commodore Bainbridge's eldest great-grandchild, and inherit from him the order of the Cincinnati, inherited from his uncle. His nearest male relatives are Capt. Hayes, of New York, and Capt. Hoff, of the U. S. Navy, but my grandmother, Susan Parker Hayes, was his eldest daughter. Commodore Bainbridge was the son of Dr. Absalom Bainbridge, who married Miss Taylor, of Monmouth Co., N. J. Dr. Bainbridge's father was a Tory during the revolution, and Absalom himself had leanings in that direction; but this did not prevent his children from growing up to be stout patriots. The relationship which exists between Colonel Bainbridge, of Fort Sheridan, and the William Bainbridge you mention, must come from pretty far back in the family. You mention Edmond and

William Bainbridge: William was Commodore Bainbridge's great grandfather, The people to whom you refer must be connected with the family of Edmond, Commodore Bainbridge's great uncle.

I can refer you to Harris's "Life and Services of Commodore Bainbridge," published in the early part of the century, in Philadelphia.

We possess all of the Commodore's personal property, letters, etc., and I should be glad to answer any question in regard to the family any time you care to address me on the subject.

Very truly yours,

JAMES BARNES.

No doubt Mr. Bainbridge was named after the Commodore and very likely his father knew the relationship, but considered it near enough to justify him in claiming a cousinship. Such facts as our relative learned concerning the Commodore's parentage seemed to confirm his belief that he was the son of his great uncle William and he therefore stated it as a fact.

- 438 i. Francis Wayland (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1846; m. at St. Clairsville, O., Sept. 23, 1880, to Eleanor A. Thompson (dau. Robert and Louisa (Alexander) Thompson). He is a member of the firm of B. F. Wade & Co., Printers, Blank Book Manufacturers and Stationers, 1420 Huron Street, Toledo, Ohio.
- 439 ii. Clara Cornelia (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1850; m. at Varick, by Rev. D. D. Owen, of Central Sq., N. Y., Oct. 12, 1870, to Warren Everett (s. William and Catherine Everett) of Varick. From their marriage to removal west they resided at or near Varick. Mr. Everett has been a farmer but is now (1894) Post Master and Grocer at Glanntown, Lucas Co., O., where they have resided for past three years. Aug. 21, 1894, they suffered the loss of their home by fire and contemplated returning to New York.
- 440 i. Thomas S., b. Varick, Jan. 10, 1874. Res. (1894) McDougalls, Seneca Co., N. Y.
- 441 ii. Frank William Bainbridge, b. Dec. 28, 1885.

- 442 iii. Boy, d. at birth, Dec. 28, 1885.
- 443 iii. Susan Arabella (Bainbridge) b. Varick, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1856; m. at Romulus, N. Y., by Rev. Lewis Halsey, of Farmer Village, Seneca Co., N. Y., May 16, 1877, to Rev. Louis J. Gross, of Romulus, (s. Joseph A. and Nancy (Hulbert) Gross). Dr. Gross studied in Union Theological Seminary, but received his degree from Madison University. Was pastor of the Romulus Baptist Church for seven years, filled the pulpit at Wilson for five years, settling in W. Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1886, where he is (1894) pastor of the First Baptist church. He is a frequent contributor to the religious press.
- 444 i. Mary B., b. Romulus, Mar. 12, 1880; d. Romulus, May 7, 1880.
- 445 ii. Mabel L., b. Romulus, May 3, 1881.
- 446 iii. Winnifred P., b. Wilson, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1884.
- 447 iv. Louis B., b. Wilson, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1886.
- 448 iv. Anna Delphine (Bainbridge), b. Varick, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1858; m. at Varick, by Rev. L. J. Gross, Feb., 20, 1879, to William Silas French, of Romulus (s. Silas B. and Mary Ann (McConnelly) French. Mr. French was a volunteer soldier in the Federal army during the rebellion; and d. in service at New Orleans). He is engaged in the manufacture of brooms. Res. (1894) W. Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y.
- 449 i. Nathaniel Bainbridge, b. West Romulus, Mar. 6, 1881; d. May 6, 1881.
- 450 ii. Clara Belle, b. Newark, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1882
- 451 iii. Laura May, b. Fayette, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1886.
- 322 SAMUEL McMATH BAINBRIDGE, (ix.10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Mar. 23, 1816. Studied at Hamilton

Theological Seminary (now Colgate College) and was licensed to preach as a Baptist minister in 1841. He was regularly ordained at Stockbridge, Madison Co., N. Y. Soon after his ordination, in 1842, he m. Mary P. Folwell (dau. William Watts and Jane (Dungan) Folwell) of Romulus. Had a charge at Stockbridge for four years, was at Avon four and a half years, and three and a half at York, for a time at Wheatland, N. Y. He d. at Elmira, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1865, ac. 49 years.

His widow m. (2nd) John Seaman, of Cleveland, who d. some years ago. She now resides in Cleveland, O.

He had six children, four sons and two daughters. William F., Frances L., Samuel S., George D., Clement D., and Mary E.

From Wm. Bainbridge:

"He loved the interests of his church in its old faith and practice, to which he gave the enthusiasm of his youth, the strength of his manhood, and the wisdom of his later years. He was proud to avow himself a 'through and through' Baptist. He composed some very creditable verse. At the time of his death he was pastor of the Second Baptist Church of Elmira, N. Y."

From Rev. Wm. Folwell Bainbridge:

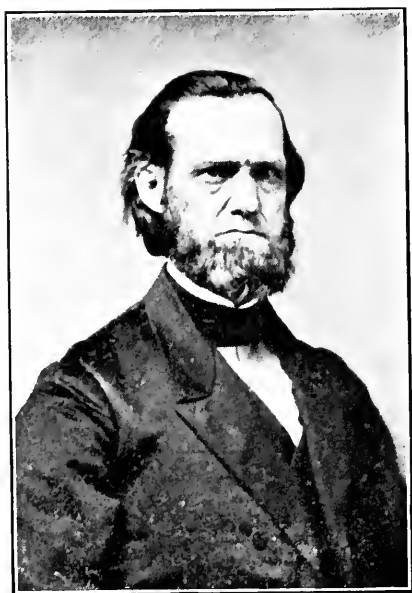
"I recall one or two verses of a poem father wrote and sent to me while I was at Rochester University. He composed them on the occasion of a visit to 'Greenwood,' in New York City.

"Beautiful Greenwood, in thee I have strayed,
 Muse! where the brotherhood slowly are laid;
 Back to the walks of men chastened, I go,
 Oft to return again, thoughtfully so.

"And in that glad morning, divinely foretold,
 When saints their adorning shall put on of gold,
 Hope, (*a*) Auburn (*b*) and Greenwood, rich numbers shall send,
 To swell, in full chorus, the song without end."

(*a*) Rochester Cemetery. (*b*) Boston Cemetery.

"He was a tall man, his features at rest somewhat stern, in conversation and in his public addresses, animated and genial. He was a very gifted singer, reminding one very much of the great singer Philip Phillips.



REV. SAMUEL McMATH BAINBRIDGE.

[No. 322]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

"I came across last month some extended Hebrew critical notes, evidently my father's handwriting and thought, and I was amazed; they would have done credit to Delitzch or Hengstenberg or our own Green or Kendrick. He was undoubtedly a very thorough Hebrew scholar, a fact which may have had something to do with the intimacy, which as a college lad, I remember, he enjoyed with the professors at Rochester and his opinions upon matters relating to the classics were held in high respect."

- 452 i. Frances L. (Bainbridge), m. John Peck Colby, and (2nd) Gerritt H. Ten Broeck. Mr. Ten Broeck is a prominent lawyer of St. Louis, Mo., where they reside at 1103 Jackson Place. Mr. Colby was also a member of the legal profession and well known and respected.

"I am much interested in your work and I will buy the book, but please do not ask me to furnish you with dates. I never cared for dates of any kind, and I never ask people how old they are. Moreover I am sure the ladies of our family have no idea you contemplate publishing their ages! Please don't do that."—Mrs G. H. Ten Broeck.

- 453 i. Bainbridge (Colby) resides in New York City. Is a lawyer in active practice, with offices at 44 Wall Street. ✓

- 454 ii. Lisle (Colby), b. St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 2, 1871; m. at St. James, L. I., Aug. 16, 1890, to Augustus Thorn Thomas (s. Elihu Baldwin and Imogene (Garretson) Thomas). Mr. Thomas is the well known playwright and the following item from the St. Louis Republic may not be without interest:

"Gus Thomas, the talented St. Louis playwright, actor, journalist and artist, has married Miss Lisle Colby, of St. Louis. The marriage took place in New York.

"Miss Lisle Colby finished a special course in German and music at Vassar College last spring. She spent the summer at Eastern watering places and last fall went on the road in "Reckless Temple," which was presented with varying success through New

England. Miss Colby then became a member of the Madison Square Company. Her education was conducted from early childhood with a view to the stage as a profession. Miss Colby was the original Editha in Gus Thomas' 'The Burglar,' as first given by the McCullough Club.

" Mr. Thomas has met with remarkable success since taking up his abode in the East, where his gifts as a dramatic writer have been generally recognized. Years ago, when connected with Pope's Theatre in St. Louis, he spent much of his spare time on manuscripts which his friends predicted would make him famous. It was during his connection with Pope's that he converted Mrs. Frances Hodgson Burnett's story, 'Editha's Burglar,' into a one-act play, elaborating the motive of the tale and deftly introducing some very skillful dialogue between Editha and the burglar. The piece was presented with great success by the old McCullough Club, and was afterwards taken on the road by the Dickson Sketch Club, of which Gus Thomas, Della Fox and Manager Smyth of 'The Burglar' were members. Two years ago 'Editha's Burglar' was amplified by Mr. Thomas, and became a four-act play. It was first presented in Boston with a strong cast, including Maurice Barrymore, and has since been given throughout the country with such gratifying results that it will again take the road next season. During his three years' absence in the East he has written several curtain-raisers for leading metropolitan theatres. Among these are 'After Thoughts,' 'A Woman of the World,' and 'A Man of the World.'" So confident of his abilities are prominent managers and actors that he is now under contract to write several plays, one for Mr. Crane."

- 455 i. Luke Garretson, b. New Rochelle, N. Y.,
July 11, 1894.
- 456 ii. William Folwell (Bainbridge), b. Stockbridge,
Oneida Co., N. Y., Jan. 15, 1843; m. at Cleveland, O.,
Sept. 5, 1866, to Lucy Elizabeth Seaman (dau. John
and Cleora (Stevens) Seaman). Graduated from
Rochester University in class of '62, and from
Rochester Theological Seminary in class of '65. Res.
160 Prospect Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.

" Mr. Bainbridge was for ten years the popular pastor of the Central Baptist church, of Providence, R. I., later for several years Supt. of the Brooklyn Union City Mission. Spent several years in

foreign travel, accompanied by his wife and son. His best thought and work have been devoted to the subject of foreign missions, and he has addressed over eleven hundred churches upon that subject. He is the author of "Around the World; a Tour of the Foreign Missions," "Along the Lines at the Front," "Self Giving." Is at present engaged in the preparation of a work called, "Through all Bible Lands," to be issued in four volumes. It consists of a tour with each book of the Bible, into its land or lands, embracing a careful yet interesting description of geography, topography, philology, botany, zoology, minerology, manners, customs, etc. It will illustrate over 75,000 passages of scripture. Mr. Bainbridge's work cannot fail to prove a valuable contribution to biblical literature. It is the product of the best years of one of the ripest and most scholarly theologians and travelers of his day, possessed of exceptional power of description."

- 457 i. Cleora Emily, b. Cleveland, O., Nov. 8, 1868; d. Providence, R. I., April 14, 1870.
- 458 ii. William Seaman, b. Providence, R. I., Feb. 17, 1870. Graduated in class of '93, from medical department of Columbia University, New York City. Head Surgeon Presbyterian Hospital, Madison Ave., New York.
- 459 iii. Nellie Augusta, b. Providence, R. I., Nov. 23, 1872. Educated at Brooklyn Packer Institute.
- 460 iii. Samuel Stillman (Bainbridge), b. Feb. 8, 1847; m. at Scranton, Pa., by his brother, Rev. Wm. F. Bainbridge, Oct. 29, 1873, to Adelaide Steele; d. Aug. 28, 1880. His widow married again but is now dead.

From Rev. W. F. Bainbridge:

"He was chief book keeper for the Del. & Lack. R. R., at Scranton, Pa., the Co.'s headquarters; was a prominent mason. Very droll in conversation, having a vein of quiet humor, which often reminded his friends of "Mark Twain," though he was in no sense an imitator."

- 461 i. Samuel Stillman, b. Nov. 8, 1874; d. Nov. 19, 1874.

- 462 ii. McMath Steele, b. Nov. 8, 1874; d. Nov. 19, 1874.
They are buried beside their father at Elmira, N. Y.
- 463 iv. George Dana Boardman (Bainbridge), b. May 30, 1849; m. at Cleveland, O., by his brother, Rev. Wm. F. Bainbridge, Feb. 5, 1878, to Mary E. Harvey; d. (leaving no children) Dec. 16, 1878. Mrs. Bainbridge res. in Cleveland, O.
- From W. F. Bainbridge:
"He was possessed of very decided literary ability. It is unfortunate that his talents and genius were devoted to newspaper work. He went to France as special correspondent for a prominent Philadelphia daily. When his health gave out he held a responsible position on the staff of the New York Tribune."
- 464 v. Clement Dungan (Bainbridge), b. at Wheatland, Monroe Co., N. Y., Sept. 5, 1853. Is at present managing "The Alabama Co.," a theatrical attraction. Res. New York City.
- 465 vi. Mary Eliza (Bainbridge), b. Romulus, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1855; m. at Cleveland, O., Sept. 5, 1877, to Samuel Henry Cowell (s. of George and Editha (Espinete) Cowell, the former of English and the latter of French Huguenot descent). Mr. Cowell was Pres. of the "Cowell and Hubbard Co." jewelers. He d. at Cleveland, Feb. 14, 1889. Mrs. Cowell res. at 91 Arlington St., Cleveland O.
- 466 i. Dana Editha, b. at Cleveland, July 25, 1879.
- 467 ii. Bainbridge, b. at Cleveland, Nov. 13, 1883.
- 323 ERASTUS BAINBRIDGE, (x. 10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Apr. 14, 1818; m. at Rahway, N. J., May 28, 1845, to Cornelia Clarkson (dau. Noe and Lydia (Bishop) Clark-



REV. WILLIAM FOLWELL BAINBRIDGE.

[No 456]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

son). He was a farmer and resided at Romulus, where he d. Sept. 26, 1892. He left no descendants.

324 ERASMUS DARWIN BAINBRIDGE, (xi. 10) b. Romulus, N. Y., May 6 (or 16), 1820; m. at Gorham, N. Y., Oct., 20, 1850, to Sarah Jane Picket; he d. May 30, 1881, at Lansing, Mich., where he was buried. He had already started for Romulus, his old home, when he was stricken down with Pneumonia, and returned to Lansing to die. He was a delightful singer and a teacher of music. He served as Deputy Sheriff of Monroe Co., N. Y., for six years. Res. for a time in Detroit, Mich. His widow m. L. H. Haskins, Res. Morganton, N. C.

468 i. Son d. in infancy.

469 ii. Josephine Zeruah (Bainbridge), b. Romulus, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1858; m. at Detroit, Mich., May 29, 1879, to John M. Willson. Mr. Willson d. at Chicago, Ills., Mar. 27, 1891. His widow res. at 673 West Lake St., Chicago. Mrs. Willson has achieved some success as a teacher of children's classes in dancing and deportment.

325 MARY A. BAINBRIDGE, (xii. 10) b. Romulus, N. Y., Dec. 1823; m. Alonzo Swan, of Phelps; she d. June 1894. Mr. Swan d. many years ago.

11 SAMUEL McMATH, (vii. 2) b. Jan. 28, 1782, Northumberland Co., Pa., and accompanied his father's family to Seneca Co., N. Y.; he m. Mary Fleming, May 24, 1805. He inherited from his father 272 acres of the old farm, where he continued to reside until shortly prior to his death, when becoming involved as an indorser to the extent of some \$2500 he was obliged to dispose of the old homestead and came to Michigan, taking up a new farm.

He enlisted in the war of 1812 and rose to the rank of Colonel.

From Hon. John W. McMath:

"My memory of the south east part of Washtenaw and the western portion of Wayne county, known formerly as the 'Willow Run,' goes back to the year 1825.

"The Willow Run is a small stream that gave its name to the region, and is a tributary to the river Huron, into which it empties its waters near the present village of Belleville. With this part of the state and its first white inhabitants are connected my earliest, as well as many of my most pleasant memories. I knew all the people who first settled there, and was myself one of them. I was born in the town of Romulus, that beautiful part of State of New York lying between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, and came at quite an early age with the rest of our mother's family, late in the year 1826, into this portion of the then territory of Michigan. We moved at once upon a farm, previously purchased from the general government by my father, Samuel McMath, who, with my two older brothers, Archy and Fleming, had come the year before, to select and prepare a home for the family in this new country. My father, after having made the purchase and assisted in making some improvements upon the land, was smitten with the fever and died before the family came.

"The place chosen for the dwelling and buildings, was pleasantly situated upon the east bank of the Willow Run. When we came, mother and the children, (there were nine children, I being the youngest) there were built and ready for use, a good large log house and a large log barn with the other small buildings usually found upon a farm. All these old structures were photographed upon my young mind, and though they have long since disappeared they now come up before me as distinct and as well defined in every outline as any object I see to-day. On the east side of the house, running along the whole length, was a generous 'stoop,' as it was then called, with the usual mass of vines and ivies reaching up and over the windows on that side. To the south-east forty or fifty feet, was the well, with its old fashioned sweep and bucket. From this well we drew and drank the purest and best of cold water. The large log barn with one or more sheds attached, stood a few rods to the north and just across the old Territorial road which ran from the bank of the stream east and was supposed to lead to Detroit. On the west, and eight or ten rods from the house and just across another road, running north and south, was the deep bank of Willow Run. Down this bank a short distance and right opposite the house, was a fine spring of clear, cold water, the flow from which never seemed to diminish or increase. Upon and

along this bank was a number of fine old black oak trees with their wide leafy tops. To the north west of our place, four and a half miles, was the village of Ypsilanti, first started upon the east side of the Huron river. While adjoining our farm on the south, was the one of Clement Loveder, who with his wife had settled there the year before we came. They both died many years since, leaving as I believe no heirs or relatives in this country. Farther on to the south, beyond the Loveder farm, and by a winding woods road, one and one-half miles distant was the village of Rawsonville, why the ville was added to this name I do not know. There was only one house and a very small saw mill there, they being on the north side of the Huron river. To the east of our house, and within the door yard, stood the old fashioned brick oven, in which all the delicious loaves of good, honest bread, the pumpkin pies, biscuits and cookies for the family were duly baked, and where too, everything was done just right. An incident I remember, connected with this oven. Along during the third or fourth years of our residence, the good mother as was her custom on Saturday, had prepared and placed in this oven to bake a number of pies and other good things, when a party of men came along, stopped and asked for a drink of water; this was given them, when seeing the old brick oven and getting the odor of the baking pies, they requested some of them to eat. Now, these pies could not well be spared, they were intended for domestic use and not for sale, and besides, they were not yet done. This was fully explained to them but they were not quite satisfied. The mother thinking they were about to leave went into the house for a moment, and on coming out soon after, found that not only the men were gone but all her half baked pies and goodies as well. They had opened the rear door of the oven and stolen every single thing there was in it. It would be drawing it mild to say that mother was indignant, however there was no help for it, the strangers were out of sight. To the west of the house and across the Willow Run, was an unbroken wilderness for several miles, I don't know how far, to the westward. It remained so, unsettled and uninhabited for many years, the home and hiding place of wolves and other wild beasts. Wild hogs in great numbers roamed over the whole region. They were often hunted as game, caught with great difficulty, and like the man's horse, worth but little when caught; they were too poor for pork, and too wild and savage to be either fattened or tamed.

“The old Territorial Road, but little used after the building of the Chicago Road, was the route usually taken by the Indians, then roaming over this part of the Territory, when going to and returning

from Detroit, to obtain their annuities from the general government. Their pilgrimage was made in the fall, and they went in bands numbering from fifty to five hundred, counting squaws, papooses and ponies and not counting the dogs. While on the march they were generally quiet and orderly, marching always single file, each pony carrying a squaw, two or three papooses and a lot of camping utensils. They often camped near our house in the woods a little to the east, and when they had no liquor, they were quiet and peaceful, but this seldom happened. Whiskey was cheap then and, if possible, more easily obtained than now, and it required but a very small quantity of whiskey to cause a very large drunk among the noble red men, and then, the very mischief was to pay, quarreling and fighting was in order and they made night hideous with their racket. Once I remember when their noise indicated something more serious than common, my brother Samuel, then a full grown man, ran over to their camp to see what was up, and seeing an Indian in one of the lodges was pounding his old squaw over the head with the butt end of his musket, promptly interfered and after a short tussle got the Indian off and was handling him rather roughly, thinking of course that he was doing about the right thing. The old squaw however didn't understand it in that way, so she at once sprang up and seizing a stout stick, began beating brother Sam most vigorously over his head and shoulders, bidding him in broken English, to be gone and mind his own business. This brother, in speaking of it afterwards, averred that he did not stand upon the order of his going but that he went at once, vowing never again to interfere with other people's domestic affairs.

"The location and general appearance of our old place was indeed very fine to look at, and gave promise, not only of a happy home for the family, but of abundant crops as a reward for their industry.

"The timber consisted mostly of black oak, white oak, oak bushes and a species of wooden turnip, which was called 'oak grub.' The timber was not large nor the trees numerous, hence the land was easily cleared. During the first three years, from seventy-five to ninety acres of this farm was cleared, fenced and put under the plow. By the fourth and fifth years, the soil had been thoroughly tested and its productive capacity fully ascertained. Now I always regret to speak disparagingly of that which has served me or mine, yet in this instance, I cannot in truth and candor say much in praise of the producing qualities of this dear old home farm.

"It was a very light, sandy soil, of reddish color, with a strata of quicksand lying from three to five feet below the surface and

extending over nearly the entire southeast portion of it. The first one or two seasons after the land was cleared, the crops were fairly good, but after that all the elements that go to produce the usual cereals seemed to have been exhausted, and the only thing that would grow to any purpose was the white bean. Wheat, oats and rye were dead failures; corn, with extra care, did a little better, but was never after the first and second years more than half a crop. The usual fertilizers from the barn yard, buckwheat sown and plowed under when half grown, were resorted to in order to enrich this fruitless earth, but it was all useless; things would not grow.

"My first knowledge of legal proceedings was obtained from a lawsuit which grew out of some wild hay business. My brother Fleming had, during the summer, cut and stacked a quantity of this hay, leaving it to be hauled home as wanted for winter use. After this was done, and while it remained upon the place where cut, a man bought the land and claimed to own the hay. Fleming removed it and was sued for its value, the plaintiff commencing proceedings by civil warrant issued by a neighboring Justice, whose name was Dalrimple. The arrest was made at our house, where Fleming happened to be, the Justice himself being present with the constable to see that everything was done in proper legal form. Fleming requested permission to go over to his own house for some papers and for his other clothes, in order that he might not only better defend his legal rights, but that he might make a more respectable appearance in court. But as his house was just over the county line and within the County of Washtenaw, and as our house was in the County of Wayne, where these proceedings were being carried on, his request was denied; and when he absolutely refused to go with the officer he was taken by the coat collar and forcibly compelled, very much to his indignation and to the terror of all present. But on the trial the case went against the plaintiff and the prisoner was honorably discharged. Brother Fleming was married at this time, and lived upon a part of the original farm, about one-half mile northwest of the old house. His land was a little better than the rest, but not much. He lived here some eight years, when he sold and went to another farm about five miles west of Adrian, in this State, on which he remained until his death.

"According to family gossip or tradition, always a high authority in such matters, this brother had, when a small boy, chosen his wife from among his playmates, Miss Eliza Pruden, and he and she were so well content with each other during their

school days that later years only served to strengthen the attachment thus early formed. It is said that she never accepted the attention of any other young gentleman, and that he never even attempted to flirt with any other girl. All this being known when the family left the State of New York, his early marriage was anticipated and provided for. Upon the part of the family homestead allotted to him, a few acres were soon cleared and a small log house built, the other brothers aiding in this as a part of their duties. I should like to describe their house fully, but can only say that it was of the regulation kind, about 18x24 feet, one story high, all in one room, chimney and fireplace at one end, a door on the side with a small window near it of 7x9 glass, and another larger window in the side of the house opposite. The bed stood in one corner, a small table in the center of the room and three or four chairs (home-made) were here and there. There were no partitions, no carpets, no curtains; such things were not necessary then. Domestic comfort and happiness did not depend upon them. As soon as this house was ready, and a few days after brother Fleming had reached the mature age of twenty-one years, he returned to the State of New York, was married and came on with his bride and went right to house-keeping.

"I well remember her looks and appearance upon their arrival. She was rather tall when compared with her husband, who was quite a small man, was slight and graceful in her movements, of a bright and cheerful nature, and always had something to say. Children came rapidly to this good couple, and each little stranger received a loving and tender welcome. How well I remember that most amusing and fascinating "baby talk" which this matron would get off to the little dear as she held it upon her lap. Nothing like it was ever invented. I do not recall all the words, but there are doubtless those who can, for she must have taught it not only to each of her own daughters, but to many of her granddaughters as well.

"A short distance beyond brother Fleming's place settled our uncle, James Fleming, my mother's brother. He had formerly lived near us in the State of New York, and followed our family to the new territory. He had a large family of six sons and four daughters, most of whom grew up on this farm. Poor uncle James had a hard time of it; his land was much like ours, and although he and his boys worked hard and lived prudently, as did, in fact, all those early settlers, it was a life and death struggle for existence. He lived here twelve or fourteen years, sell-

ing at the first opportunity and at a very low price, and going thence in his old age to another new farm near my brother Fleming's west of Adrian, where he died not very long since, a very old man. He was a large, tall man, very industrious, and in his younger days loved to spend a day now and then in hunting. I well remember his old flint lock rifle and powder horn, always clean and bright, hanging ready for instant use upon wooden hooks near the fireplace.

"In the war of 1812 this uncle was a soldier at the battle of Lundy's Lane. My father commanded a company in that war, and at its close held the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The several engagements they had been in were fought over and over again by the fireside, and gave interest to many a long winter evening. It was told me by my mother that in the early period of the temperance reform, when all the other men of the family yielded to the new doctrine of total abstinence and ceased to use intoxicating liquors, that this uncle James, though a very exemplary man and a member of the Presbyterian church, refused to adopt the new theory and continued right along to take his morning and evening bitters just as he had done before. He kept up this habit to about the end of his life, and outlived all the other members of his father's family by many years. But whether the morning and evening bitters (always genuine whisky) aided in prolonging his life, or whether he lived to a good old age in spite of them, I do not stop to speculate. I saw him when he was over ninety, and he was then quite strong and able to do many kinds of manual labor. The other male members of his family (his brothers) died at from sixty to seventy years of age.

"About this time, the exact date I cannot give, occurred the Black Hawk war. This caused considerable alarm and much war talk among us, though there was probably no real danger in our case. Upon all frontiers, however, an Indian war is at all times a great terror. Every one knows that an Indian will travel far and fast to gratify his savage propensities. Many blood-curdling stories of Indian massacres during this exciting time were told in my hearing. I was, therefore, kept in a rather feverish state of mind. The sight of an Indian even was not good for me, and there were a good many of them, too, passing and repassing our house during this time. They were not then the tame-looking fellows such as we see now, but large, fine-looking, bold men, always walking with head erect and with strong, steady step. If they wished to go into a house, no matter what time of day or night, they just walked right in and never stopped to knock or

say "by your leave." If they were hungry, they made their wants known more as a demand than as a request. I was, therefore, not pleasantly impressed with anything pertaining to the Indian character.

"One afternoon while I was returning from brother Fleming's, and just as I was going through a piece of woods, I met suddenly at a bend of the road eight or ten large braves coming directly towards me, all dressed in war-paint, carrying their guns and marching single file. Retreat was, as I thought, impracticable. So, terribly scared as I was, I put on as bold a front as I could and walked straight on, expecting every moment, though, as they filed by to feel the sharp edge of a tomahawk and to have my scalp torn from my head. But I was soon past and out of their sight, and, without any delay, made my very best time home.

"A mile or so northeast of us lived the Combs family. Old grandfather Combs (he was a very old man), during fair weather, visited us two or three times a week to gossip and talk over old revolutionary times. He and my mother had during the colonial struggle for freedom lived in the State of New Jersey, and she had, when a child, fled with her parents before the marauding march of the British army across that State. The other members of the Combs family were John Combs, his wife and their four or five children. John was the hunter of the settlement, and many a gallant stag fell before his deadly rifle, to furnish venison not only to the Combs household, but to the neighbors as well. He was also chief musician for the community, and played the violin when the young people gathered for a dance. A very nice, clever fellow was John, but he had a fondness for whisky, and betimes took more than was proper.

"There was also another member of the Combs family deserving mention—old Lois, a colored woman. She was quite large and of a clear, coal black color, born a slave, the property of old grandfather Combs. She was given her freedom by the laws of the State of New York in 1824. She had remained with the family, however, and followed their fortunes to the new territory of Michigan. She was a kind, faithful creature, caring for the children and doing most of the work, not only in the house, but in the fields as well. She could use an ax as well as a man, and I often looked on in wonder while she would chop down the trees and then chop up the trunks into wood. The family, however, did not seem to thrive. Too much time was spent in hunting and playing the violin and too little in work upon the farm.

"In 1829 our eldest sister, Roxana, was married in the old home to Orrin Derby, and they went at once to Ypsilanti to live. Wedding tours were not fashionable then. Mr. Derby was a New England youth, of good habits, had a good trade, was active and thrifty, and he and his young, little wife (she was very small) began life with good prospects. He built a house on the east side of the river Huron, some three blocks back, and on the south side of the main street. For a time they "kept tavern" here. He, however, had a shop near by, where he made and sold saddles and harness. As soon as they were well settled, sister Mary went from the old home to live with them, and remained a member of the Derby family till she married.

"In 1830 our oldest brother, Archy, who, since father's death, had, under our mother, been the head man of the family, was married to Miss Elizabeth Kimmel, and went over to the north about five miles, near his father-in-law's, Henry Kimmel, and began business upon a piece of new land with the view of making a home. His wife, when they were first married, was one of the brightest, prettiest and smartest brides I ever saw, and "chock full" of innocent fun and mischief. She was called "Betsy" by her own people, and is better known by that name now. Her parents were from Pennsylvania. In their early married life they had settled in southern Illinois, upon the Kaskaskia river. After remaining there a few years they left and came, with all their stock of cattle, horses, wagons, etc., through the State of Illinois to the south end of Lake Michigan, and thence on around the end of that lake, up through northwestern Indiana, and nearly the whole width of Michigan, to where he was living in 1830, and where he remained till his death, which occurred only a short time since. I think it was the next year after brother Archy was married that the cholera broke out. This caused great excitement, but I remember of no cases of it in our vicinity.

"In 1831 our good sister Mabelle was married at the same old home. This was made eventful by the large number present, and more particularly, to me, by the fact (sorry to admit it) that I got most ingloriously drunk on the occasion. It was a custom then to have wine at wedding dinners. A large table had been spread, at which the guests had just dined. At the side of each plate was one of those very small wine glasses, filled with wine. This the guest was supposed to taste of only, leaving at least some of it in the glass. Being myself very small, I did not sit down with the grown folks, but when they had all left I came into the room, hungry and dry (a boy is always hungry and dry), and

seeing there the little glasses, tasted one, and rather liked it. It occurred to me to see how many of them I could dispose of; so I began going around the table, taking them in course. Very soon everything began to swim around, then I began to feel queer myself. I laid down, then rolled over and over. Finally I lay quite still. Someone coming in thought I was dead, but I wasn't. Finally, after I had created quite a commotion, I was laid on mother's bed to sober off. The usual headache followed on this, and is still well remembered.

"Sister Mabelle and her husband, Usal Williams, also went to Ypsilanti to live after their marriage. He was a fine-looking young man, bright and active, but was lacking in that stability in business pursuits essential to ultimate success. He was a tailor by trade, but soon left that for other business. After living at Ypsilanti for two or three years he went to some place in Indiana, where his wife soon after joined him.

"The next to leave the old home was our brother Robert. In 1831 or 1832, and when he was about 17 years of age, it was decided, after much talk with our then pastor, Rev. Ira M. Weed, and after many family consultations, that he should become a minister, and with that in view he left home to begin the studies preparatory to entering college. He was then small of his age, not very robust in health, but was of a studious turn of mind, loved to study and to read. Brother Samuel, on the other hand, who was two or three years older than he, was the mechanic of the family. Everything in that line seemed naturally to go to him, and I must say that he was always able to do about everything—could make a sled, mend a wagon, make a pair of shoes, a drum or a violin. He also played the snare drum. Brother Robert blew good music upon the fife, and together they often made the whole country echo at evening times with the best of martial music.

"The habits of the people of this settlement were simple and their wants few. Grocery and dry goods bills were light. Maple sugar was made in the spring, and did duty for most purposes the whole year around. The making of it was hard work, as we had to go four or five miles to find the trees, but it was looked upon as a sort of holiday entertainment, was engaged in by whole families and heartily enjoyed by all. Barley did very well for coffee. The best of butter was made at home; pork and beef were home productions; of good fresh eggs we had an abundance; the river Huron supplied us with excellent fish of choice varieties, and the forest held plenty of nice strawberries, whortleberries and

sweet nuts, all to be had in their proper season for the gathering. Buggies, either with or without canopy tops, were not used. When a young man wanted to attend a social five or ten miles away he just mounted his good horse and, taking his best girl on behind, went. This may have been a little hard on the horse, but the riders enjoyed this mode of conveyance, and always had a lively time of it. The nearest mills where wheat and corn could be ground during the first two years were at Detroit and Pontiac. Going to mill, then, was no small matter, and took several days. But in the third year Mark Norris and John Brown built a grist mill on the Huron river at Ypsilanti, and then our wants in this direction were more easily supplied. The health of our people, if nothing be said of the fever and ague, was generally good. I remember of no deaths occurring while we lived there. The ague, however, was there, and it stayed. The doctor, with his whole saddle bags of medicine, did but little good; it paid its unwelcome visits to about everyone, and none could shake it off. I alone of the whole family escaped. This was a wonder to the others, but I am not willing to confess that I ever regretted not having had it.

"The clothing for the family, as well as the materials for it, were made at home, excepting, perhaps, the materials for extra fine dresses and a few articles in the millinery line for the women folk. Linen sheets, woolen blankets and rag carpets adorned the house. Hair mattresses, patent spring beds and marble-topped bedroom sets were not known then. But we had, instead, good feather beds, nice pillows and home-made bedsteads, which, if they did not cost as much as the modern kind, were considered then very good, and gave just as sweet and refreshing sleep. The big spinning wheel for wool and the little wheel with its distaff for flax, then so common in every house, have long since gone out of use, and are now objects of curiosity only. A few sheep provided the wool, which was clipped, carded and spun at home. A hand loom wove it into cloth, which was sent away to be fulled. It was soon returned a good, substantial grey cloth, which was cut and made up in the house into winter suits for the men folk, and always did good service.

"There was not much effort at style; clothes were just cut, made and put on, and that was about the whole of it. For summer wear for the men and boys, a good linen suit was always in order. Boys did not tear these linen clothes—they couldn't. The girls made us straw hats for summer, and for winter they manufactured for us hats or caps of some kind of woolen stuff. These latter would hardly be thought in style now, but they were com-

fortable and handy, and kept the ears from freezing in cold weather. For shoes, the leather had to be bought, but brother Samuel, who was the mechanical genius of the family, somehow, without having learned the trade, made us very good shoes. They might not have looked as well as those now worn, but they fitted the feet and did not hurt the corns.

"The Beers family came in about 1830 (this family was, I think, from Seneca, and became allied, by marriage, to the Fleming family) and built a small house on a part of brother Fleming's land, just north of his house, where they lived two or three years. Mrs. Beers taught the first school in the neighborhood, and the first I ever attended. Later I attended a school taught by my sister Mabelle over on the Chicago road, nearly a mile east of Mr. Bowen's place. This was before she was married. While I was attending this school someone broke into the schoolhouse one night and stole nearly all our little school books, with about everything else that could be carried off. We learned a few days after that the thief had been caught near Detroit, tried and convicted and severely punished by whipping. Such was the law then in the territory. Our books were returned to us. A little later I went part of a summer to a school located near the Supes farm, about a mile southeast of Mr. Lovedor's place. It was while going to this school one morning that an incident occurred that I must not omit to mention.

"As I was walking quietly along the road leading south towards Mr. Lovedor's place, with the fence on the left and the deep bank of the Willow Run on the right of me, I saw coming up the bank, just in advance of me, a large wolf. I knew what it was, for I had recently seen one that had been caught in a trap. I was too much frightened to run, so I did nothing but stand still until the animal came up into the road and turned to come towards me, when I raised my dinner basket, and shaking it, screamed with all my might. At this the wolf turned, leaped over the fence and ran off and around towards our house. Fearing to go back, I just went right along towards school, but when I reached Mrs. Lovedor's I went in and told her what I had met on the way. Much to my indignation, she intimated that I had seen nothing but a dog, and probably not even that.

"The wolf, after passing me, continued on towards our house. It was soon seen by my brothers, who, with others, pursued it with dogs and guns for a good distance and finally killed it.

"The early settlers here, as elsewhere, had other things to contend with besides poor soil, distant mills and the ever present

ague. This whole country seemed to be the native home and paradise of wolves; it was a constant care to protect our sheep and young cattle from their ravages, and their howlings at night often close to the house, were fearful.

"Now, if there is any animal in the world that can make himself numerous, it is the wolf. Though his voice is not sweet or melodious, it has great compass and variety of tone. In fact, each can be, when he chooses, a full band all by himself, and if you did not know him well, you would certainly think there were at least forty in the orchestra, so great and peculiar is the variety of his utterances. Then, like the thief and coward that he is, he does all his hard work at night, spending the day in his hiding place, digesting what he has stolen and eaten the night before. He is partial to mutton and veal, prefers to do his own butchering, and always takes his rations raw. I think they made it a point to visit us about every night during fall, winter and spring. If a sheep was left out unhoused for even a single night, we were sure to find its half-eaten remains lying somewhere about in the morning.

"Most of the settlers were of Presbyterian stock, and attended public worship on the Sabbath. Our family, Mr. and Mrs. Lovendor and uncle Fleming's people went to Ypsilanti. Betimes some wandering minister would favor us and hold service on an evening at some of the private houses. I well remember my first appearance in meeting at the old red Presbyterian church in Ypsilanti. The late Rev. Ira M. Weed was in the pulpit. He had but recently come on from somewhere among the hills of New Hampshire to make his first effort here as pastor of a church. He was a very pleasant, fine-looking young man, and not only he, but his beautiful and accomplished young wife as well, met a most cordial reception among this warm-hearted people.

"The long services, filling up nearly the entire day, would be thought tiresome now, and we are inclined to pity those who formerly had to endure them. Yet it must not be forgotten that most of the men and women who grew up under those old-fashioned ways and long Sunday ministrations, were strong in religious faith and doctrine and good, honest people, who paid a hundred cents on the dollar every time.

"Besides those mentioned there were a few others that came and settled near us, but not many. Mr. Supe located on the Huron river, two or three miles below us. He was a German of the Pennsylvania kind, a man of means, and had a large family of lively, good-looking girls. He soon had a fine, well-cleared farm.

The Vining family lived near him, while two miles or so to the northeast of us settled a family by the name of Horner, a respectable, thrifty, well-to-do household.

"Ypsilanti grew apace meantime, the west side of the river, after a while, taking the lead. The present part of the town where the depot and the upper bridge are now seen, was then still overgrown with trees and brush.

"Among the prominent men I now recall the name of Solomon Champion, Mark Norris, A. H. Ballard, James M. Edmunds, Madison Cook, John Brown, Walter B. Hewitt and Orrin Derby.

"The good old Dr. Millington looked after the health of the people, while the lawyers, Marcus Lane and Elias M. Skinner, saw to it that their legal rights were preserved or a fair opportunity given to contend for them before the proper courts.

"In about six years from the time we came there the family consisted of only our mother, brother Samuel, sister Elsie and myself. The old farm was then sold and the family moved out near Adrian, in this State. As time went on the Reaper Death came betimes to several of them. My mother and two of my sisters, Mrs. Mary Persels and Mrs. Elsie Brewer, now lie buried side by side in the cemetery at Niles. Another sister, Mrs. Mabelle Williams, sleeps in a grave at Berrien Springs. My oldest brother, Archy, and my brother-in-law, Orrin Derby, died in California many years since; brother Samuel died at Ypsilanti, in this State, and brother Robert (Rev. Robert McMath) died some fourteen years since at Webster, in the State of New York. There now only remains of the old household, beside myself, my oldest sister, Mrs. Roxana Derby, who now lives, a widow, at Greenville, in this State."

[Since the foregoing was written Mrs. Derby has also passed away. Her death occurred at Greenville, in January, 1898.]

From Mrs. Roxana Derby:

"Michigan, in 1826, was mostly a dense wilderness. It took from Tuesday until Friday night to reach "Willow Run" from Detroit, a distance of only thirty miles; no road except an Indian trail. My father, Col. Samuel McMath, with two sons and two hired men, came to Michigan to locate in May, 1826, from Romulus, N. Y. The "Oak Openings" had just been burned over—not a bush or tree left—all ready for the plow, and while the men and boys were plowing and building a house to live in, father came back home to Romulus to get seed and another span of horses and a lumber wagon full of necessaries. I think they put in forty

acres of wheat. The first year they bought four eighty-acre lots joining—all timber. They cut down trees to build with and split them to make a floor. We lived in this house several years, then moved to near Adrian.”

Ancestry of Mary Fleming, wife of Samuel McMath:

“The Flemings were an old Scottish family, and according to the Rev. Samuel Fleming (see Record of the Family and Descendants of Robert Fleming, 1868), settled in Scotland probably about the 13th century, and the name probably comes from that of Flaminius, an ancient Roman governor in the Belgic country. A considerable people were known as Flemings in Flanders and Belgium until a comparatively recent period. After the battle of Bannockburn, June 25, 1314, Robert Bruce granted large estates in western Scotland to his principal supporters. John Fleming was one of the recipients of these grants, and was elevated to the Scottish peerage with the title of the Earl of Wigton, his estate embracing the present county of Wigton. From this time, in Scottish history, we find frequent mention of the name of Fleming; the family or families of the name seem to have been important and influential, and many of its members held high positions in the state, especially during the periods of Scottish independence. Robert Fleming (grandfather of Mrs. Mary McMath) was born in Argylishire in the year 1706. His father, it is said, had been obliged to flee to Ireland on account of some feud which endangered his life. The family lived, for the most part, in the vicinity of Campbelltown. He was married in 1746 to Jeanette or Jane Jackson, having passed over to Ireland for this purpose. They sojourned for about a year in County Down, Ireland, from whence they sailed for America, and landed in Philadelphia in 1747. They settled first in Chester County, a few miles west of Philadelphia, where the most of their children were born. About 1760 they removed to Cecil Co., Maryland, and ten years later to the banks of the Susquehanna in the “New Purchase.” From this point they were driven by the Indians, about 1778, the harvest burned in the field and some of their cattle taken. They sought protection at or near Fort Hunter, and remained in this vicinity, or near Harrisburg, till near the close of the war. About the year 1784, accompanied by their three younger children, James, Samuel and Mary, they removed into western Pennsylvania, and settled on Harmon’s Creek, Hanover township, Washington Co. Their remains lie in the Cross Creek Cemetery, and the plain slabs which mark their resting place contain the following inscriptions:

In memory of
ROBERT FLEMING,
 who departed
 this life April 3rd.
 1802, in the 96th
 year of his age.

In memory of
JANE FLEMING,
 who departed
 this life June 16th,
 1803, in the 94th
 year of her age.

“John Fleming, the father of our ancestor, was born in Chester Co., Pa., 1752, and accompanied his father’s family into Maryland, and thence to the Susquehanna. He married, in 1774, Mary Jackson, whose father had settled near Pine Creek, Lycoming Co., but were driven down the river by the Indians, probably at the time his father’s family abandoned Big Island, which was but a few miles west. They returned to Lycoming Co. at the close of the war and continued to reside there until 1790, when they removed to lands lying between Cayuga and Seneca Lakes, N. Y., now included in the town of Romulus. He was a man of exemplary piety, and his house was the home of missionaries and a place for holding public worship. He was the first elder chosen at the organization of the first Presbyterian church of Romulus. He died December 15, 1800. His wife died December 5, 1816, aged about 60 years. She was the eldest daughter of John and Eley (Armstrong) Jackson. She was born in Orange Co., N. Y., from whence her parents removed to Pine Creek about the year 1770, where her father died in 1820 past 90 years of age. Till near the close of his life, he was accustomed to ride on horseback to Seneca County annually.

“Mary Fleming was born near Harrisburg, Pa., June 20, 1784, and accompanied her father’s family to Seneca County, riding on horseback. She d. at Niles, Mich., Nov., 1860.

“She was generally known among the relatives as “Aunt Polly.” She is said to have been in early life a fine looking woman. At sixty-five years of age she is described as having grey eyes, a face rather long, though it belied her disposition, which was friendly and social, and a manner so quiet that when among strangers it bordered upon taciturnity.

- 470 i. Archy.
- 471 ii. Fleming.
- 472 iii. Roxana.
- 473 iv. Mabelle.
- 474 v. Samuel Kelsey.



MRS. ELIZABETH McMATH.

[See 170]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

- 475 vi. Robert.
- 476 vii. Mary.
- 477 viii. Elcy.
- 478 ix. William Ethan Bainbridge, b. Romulus, N. Y., July 22, 1821; d. from an accident Jan 23, 1824.
- 479 x. John Watson.
- 470 ARCHY McMATH, (i. 11.) b. Romulus, N. Y., May 13, 1806; married at her father's home in Superior, Oct. 3, 1830, to Elizabeth Kimmel (b. in Westmoreland Co., Pa., Sept. 27, 1811; dau. Henry and Susanna (Lobengier) Kimmel. He died in Gravelly Valley, Cal., Apr. 2, 1879.

"After his marriage he purchased a farm in Superior, near his father-in-law, and occupied it for several years.

"Then, for a few years, was engaged in buying and selling live stock; for a short time was interested in mercantile business with his brother Samuel. Later purchased a farm near Niles, and remained there several years, finally settled in California, first at Marysville, and then in Gravelly Valley, where most of his descendants still reside."

From John W. McMath:

"Archy, the oldest of the family, was, after father's death, the one on whom mother and the others relied for counsel and advice in most matters. At the family gatherings, he always took the lead. He was a fatherly man, very fond of company, and his house, while he remained in Michigan, was the stopping place of all the cousins, uncles and aunts passing from the East to the West—and there were many of them, and always welcome. That was before the day of railroads. They came with their teams and children, and their stay was often quite long enough. This was the custom, however, and it was all right. If a family of old neighbors or relatives were moving West, it was expected that they would find a welcome—and they did. Hotels were few then, and only resorted to when old friends or cousins were not within reach. He was a man of considerable dignity, loved to talk, fond of his children and wife, and an excellent husband and father.

"He was of good size, rather stout, and fine looking. During the latter part of his life he weighed over 200 pounds. He was of

an even temperament, but when wronged could be quite furious. I never knew him to be real angry but once, and that was when he had good cause. He was intelligent, kept well abreast of the current news and was in every way courteous, affable and kind; nothing coarse or rude about him; a good specimen of a gentleman of his time. Over eighty years of useful life were granted him."

From O. C. Gillette:

"At 45 he was of medium height (5 feet, 9 inches, I should say), of very erect carriage, an intelligent, money-making man, very cordial in manner—a gentleman in the best sense of the term. Perhaps a trifle too stern in seeking to repress in his children the follies incident to their age."

From Mrs. Effie K. Allen:

"Grandmother enjoys very good health, considering her age; makes her home with my uncle Archie, and from there visits among the other children, to all of whom she is very dear. She has been visiting my aunt, Mrs. Ella Allen, who lives about a quarter of a mile from me, and she occasionally walks the distance between us. Uncle Archie's home—Hullville—is about 25 miles north of us over the mountains. I remember my grandfather, Archie McMath, as a man of strong temperance principles, and so devoted to my grandmother that I do not remember to have ever heard an unkind word between them, though I spent much of my time in childhood at their home. His death has been a heavy blow to my grandmother."

In answer to a letter of inquiry, the following was received, written by Mrs. McMath, August 22nd, 1889:

"My husband's relatives have always been very dear to me, and I gladly will do my best to answer your inquiries. Cyrus resides at 'The Willows,' about two hundred miles from here. I have written to him for some information regarding his family, and expect an answer this week. I will answer all the questions you asked as I can collect the necessary facts. We, that is, Archie B. and Robert F. McMath and myself, live here in a little valley about two miles wide and four miles long, and rightly named 'Gravelly Valley.' My son George's ranch joins ours. Our valley is surrounded by mountains covered with beautiful pine timber. In the valley is excellent pasturage for sheep and cattle and other stock, and plenty of water. We own about one thousand acres of valley and mountain land. There are about fifteen families

here, and we have a good school. We keep the postoffice; Robert carries the mail a distance of twenty-five miles. We keep the country store and the hotel. We have the best part of the valley. All this is not large business, and we are not rich, but we are comfortable and contented. The valley is remarkably healthy. A good many people come here and camp through the summer. It abounds with mineral springs. We raise sheep, cattle, hogs, etc. * * * I send this now, fearing you might be tired waiting for an answer. I am old and slow, and you must excuse all blunders, as I cannot see the lines. I am 78 next month, in tolerable good health. I would be glad to know where Edwin is, uncle Robert's son; he and his wife visited us here."

- 480 i. Samuel Henry (McMath), b. twp. Ypsilanti, Mich., Sept. 22, 1831; d. (unm.) in Ocolona, Miss., Aug. 5, 1860.

From O. C. Gillette:

"S. Henry McMath, who was Archy's oldest son, was a friend and companion of mine. He was about 5 feet, 9 inches in height, unusually well built and athletic, and possessed of exceptional business capacity. He was employed for a time as a railroad foreman, and I remember one cold winter day at Peru, Ind., some iron had to be taken from the river. He waded in to test the temperature of the water, then came ashore, caught a man by the collar and threw him bodily into the river as a starter and to 'encourage' the men."

- 481 ii. Cyrus (McMath), b. nr. Ypsilanti, Mich., Sept. 10, 1833; m. at Niles, Mich., Sept. 7th, 1855, by Rev. Mr. Anderson to Melissa W. Hazen, of Buchanan, Mich. (dau. Ezra and Sarah Hazen); she d. at Marysville, Cal., July 22, 1862. M. (2d.) at Marysville, Cal., Jan. 14, 1864, to Mrs. Ruby Alvira Ellsworth (b. Chittenden Co., Vt., in May, 1840; dau. Moses and Sarah (Lord) Melvin). They reside at The Willows, Glenn Co., Cal., where Mr. McMath is (1895) engaged in business as commission merchant. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, his mother being also a member.

"Our children are all healthy, fine-looking young people. I can run a race with any of the boys yet, and they often 'tackle' me for a wrestle. My weight is 185 pounds, but most any of the boys can take their mother and tuck her under their arms and carry her all over the house; she is a small woman, about 54 years old, but enjoys splendid health, and you would not think her a day over 40. She has black hair and eyes. Two of the boys—Cyrus and Bertrand—are nearly as large as their father; Henry and Edgar are smaller—weight about 150 pounds. Bertrand wants to study law. I might add we are all Republicans in politics."

- 482 i. Ada Melissa, b. Marysville, Cal., Mar. 4, 1857; m. at Hullville, Cal., Mar. 17, 1875, to Aaron Alfred Graves (b. Carson Co., Tex., Feb. 9, 1832.) Mr. Graves is a farmer and cattle raiser. Res. (1895) Hullville, Gravelly Valley, Lake Co., Cal.
- 483 i. Melissa Jane, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Apr. 26, 1877; m. Oct. 28, 1896, to Walter Brown, of Kelseyville, Cal.
- 484 ii. Charles Henry, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Aug. 31, 1879; d. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Feb. 24, 1880.
- 485 iii. Samuel Cyrus, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Oct. 2, 1881.
- 486 iv. Aaron Alfred, Jr., b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Jan. 8, 1884.
- 487 v. Jessie Leona, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Sept. 26, 1885.
- 488 vi. Effie Josephine, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., July 28, 1888.
- 489 vii. Benjamin Franklin, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Aug. 17, 1890.
- 490 viii. William Grover, b. nr. Upper Lake, June 22, 1892.

- 491 ix. Robert Arthur, b. Gravelly Valley, Nov. 30, 1896.
- 492 ii. Effie Kate, b. nr. Marysville, Cal., Mar. 17, 1859; m. in Upper Lake, Lake Co., Cal., Apr. 1, 1877, by Rev. R. F. Allen (the groom's brother) to Spencer Green Allen (s. of John and Polly (Williams) Allen, of Audrain Co., Mo.) Mr. Allen is a farmer; in politics is a very pronounced Prohibitionist; all their children were b. near Upper Lake. We are much indebted to Mrs. Allen for assistance rendered in this work. Res. (1895) Upper Lake, Lake Co., Cal.
- 493 i. William Franklin, b. Jan. 7, 1878; d. Dec. 1, 1878.
- 494 ii. Thomas Edgar, b. Jan. 23, 1880.
- 495 iii. Veda Esther, b. Oct. 7, 1881.
- 496 iv. Bertha Frances, b. Jan. 4, 1884.
- 497 v. Ernest Green, b. Mar. 21, 1886.
- 498 vi. Guy Henry, b. May 30, 1890.
- 499 vii. Eva Violet, b. Jan. 17, 1893.
- 500 iii. Jessie Elizabeth, b. nr. Marysville, Cal., Mar. 11, 1861; m. at Elk Valley, Lake Co., Cal., Apr. 18, 1877, to Geo. W. Johnson (s. of Matthew and Jane Johnson). Mr. Johnson is a farmer and railroad contractor. Res. (1895) nr. Willows, Glenn Co., Cal.
- 501 i. Edith Belle, b. nr. Upper Lake, Mar. 26, 1878.
- 502 ii. Mabel Effie, b. nr. Upper Lake, Dec. 3, 1880.

- 503 iii. Hettie Adelia, b. nr. Upper Lake, Oct. 24, 1882.
- 504 iv. Silas Eddy, b. nr. Gooseberry, Ore., Mar. 8, 1885.
- 505 v. Fred Bertram, b. nr. Gooseberry, Ore., Apr. 2, 1887.
- 506 vi. Drusilla Ellen, b. at the Willows, July 22, 1890.
- 507 vii. Alta Irene, b. at the Willows, May 3, 1892; d. at the Willows June 28, 1892.
- 508 viii. Ruby Jane, b. at the Willows, June 30, 1895; d. at the Willows Dec. 16, 1895.
- 509 ix. George Randolph, b. at the Willows, July 31, 1896.
- 510 iv. Henry Kimmel, b. nr. Marysville, Cal., Mar. 26, 1865. Is proprietor of a livery business and deals in horses; (unm.)
- 511 v. Drusilla Ella, b. Gravelly Valley, Lake Co., Cal., Feb. 29, 1868; m. at The Willows, Cal., Oct. 20, 1891, to Michael Kahn (s. of Abraham and Leah Kahn). Res. (1895), Willows, Cal.
- "Merchant; very fastidious; gentleman. Born in Germany. Came here when sixteen years of age. Would succeed anywhere." (Cyrus McM.)
- 512 i. Harold Pratt, b. Willows, Cal., Aug. 16, 1893.
- 513 vi. Cyrus Harrison, b. Gravelly Valley, Dec. 17, 1870. Engineer. Res. (1894) Grass Valley, Nevada Co., Cal.
- 514 vii. Edgar Russell, b. Cottonwood, Tehuma Co., Cal., Sept. 16, 1873. Res. (1894) The Willows. He

combines the occupations of engineer and fire insurance agent.

- 515 viii. Bertrand Centennial, b. Elk Valley, Lake Co., Cal., July 21, 1876. Res. with his parents; attending school.
- 516 ix. Ethel Clementina, b. Elk Valley, Mar. 10, 1879. Living at home; attending school.
- 517 x. Frank Orvis, b. Elk Valley, Aug. 26, 1882.
- 518 iii. George Kimmel (McMath), b. nr. Ypsilanti, June 1, 1836. M. nr. Niles, Mich., Oct. 8, 1858, to Nancy M. Woodbridge (dau. Dr. H. A. Woodbridge, of Buchanan, Mich.) Mr. McMath res. (1894) Fort Bragg, Mendocina Co., Cal. Is engaged in the practice of law.

"In 1859 we removed to Minnesota, where we resided two years, returning then to Buchanan. In 1861 I crossed the plains to California, arriving at Marysville July 27, 1861, my wife coming by water in the following year. Our daughter, Ida May, d. in Indiana just before my wife started to join me in California."

- 519 i. Minnie Belle, b. Belmont Co., Minn., June 8, 1859; m. at Adin, Modoc Co., Cal., Apr. 5, 1874, to Edwin Clarence Parker. Mr. Parker came to California from Boston, Mass. He was well connected, had been carefully educated, and at the time of his marriage possessed considerable means. Res. (1894) Walla Walla, Wash.
- 520 i. Rollo C., b. nr. Upper Lake, Cal., Jan., 1875.
- 521 ii. Clarissa, d. aged 4 years.
- 522 iii. Leo. F. (aged 16).
- 523 iv. Nina, b. 1879.

- 524 v. Dau., (bur. in Gravelly Valley).
- 525 vi.
- 526 ii. Ida, b. May, 1860; d.
- 527 iii. Estella Leona, b. Marysville, Cal., May 26, 1866; m. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Aug. 28, 1881, to Walter Brown Marble (s. John and Hester Marble). Res. (1894) Cahto, Mendocina Co., Cal. Mr. Marble is a blacksmith by trade.
- 528 i. Clara Hester, b. Prineville, Ore., July 12, 1882.
- 529 ii. Ida Lea, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Nov. 5, 1883.
- 530 iv. George Grant, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Mar. 14, 1868; m. at Maxwell, Colusa Co., Cal., 1891, to Margaret Kinsman. Merchant. Res. Ft. Bragg, Cal.
- 531 i. d. in infancy.
- 532 ii. d. in infancy.
- 533 iii. Glenn.
- 534 iv. Gladys, d.
- 535 v. Frank, b. at Cottonwood, Tehuma Co., Cal., 1870; d. in childhood.
- 536 vi. Elmer Kimmel, b. Tehuma Co., Cal., 1882; d. Lake Co., Cal., 1888.
- 537 vii. Orrin Wesley, b. Tehuma Co., Cal.; d. aged 4 years.
- 538 viii. Sylvia Elizabeth, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., Nov. 9, 1877.
- 539 ix. Rose, d.

- 540 x. Norman Ray, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., June 24, 1879.
- 541 xi. Josie Dora, b. Gravelly Valley, Cal., June 11, 1883.
- 542 iv. Susan Merilla (McMath), b. June 18, 1838. M. at Niles, Mich., June 4, 1855, to Sumner H. Perry (s. of Willard and Amy (Russell) Perry. Res. until 1888 in Berlin, Greenlake Co., Wis. M. (2d) Mar. 23, 1890, to Cyrus R. Wickes (s. of Orrin and Eliza (McKay) Wickes). Mr. Wickes is railroad agent at The Willows, Cal.
- 543 i. Amy Elizabeth, b. Niles, Mich., Mar. 11, 1856. M. at Eureka, Wis., Mar. 11, 1874, to Adolphus Malnory (b. Oswego Co., N. Y., s. Catherine Mosher and John Francis Malnory, both natives of France). Mr. Malnory is a farmer. Res. (1894), Eureka, Wis.
- 544 i. John Frank, b. Berlin, Wis., Nov. 22, 1875.
- 545 ii. Earnest Pearl, b. Aug. 8, 1877; d. aged 5 weeks.
- 546 iii. William Adolphus, b. Aug. 7, 1879.
- 547 iv. Frederick —
- 548 v. Asa, b. May 1, 1882.
- 549 vi. Roy, b. April 22, 1886.
- 550 vii. Amy, b. Feb. 3, 1888.
- 551 viii. Cora Ellen, b. June 9, 1890.
- 552 ix. Bert, b. Nov. 24, 1891.
- 553 x. Lester, b. Nov. 28, 1892.
- 554 xi. Leslie, b. Nov. 28, 1892.

- 555 xii. Clarence, b. Sept. —, 1894.
- 556 xiii. Susan Ione, b. Apr. 9, 1897.
The twins are familiarly known as "Listie"
and "Lastie."
- 557 ii. Henry Hollis, b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Jan. 17,
1858. M. Res. (1894), Sanborn, Iowa.
- 558 i. Archy Grant.
- 559 ii. Jerome.
- 560 iii. Clara.
- 561 iv. Perry.
- 562 iii. Elsie Fraser, b. Niles, Mich., Mar. 14, 1861;
m. at Berlin, Wis., Nov. 8, 1879, to Charles Learned.
She went to California in October, 1890, and d. at
The Willows July 25 of the following year. Mr.
Learned res. at Iron Mountain, Mich.
- 563 i. Linnie Putnam, b. Berlin, Wis., July 2,
1889. Now res. with his grandmother at The
Willows.
- 564 iv. Albert A., b. Niles, Mich., Nov. 5, 1864; m.
March, 1880, to Laura Osborn (dau. Horace and
Theresa (Miller) Osborn, the former b. Cleveland,
O., in 1824, and the latter in Indiana in 1830). Mr.
Perry is a farmer, res. at Aurora or Berlin, Wis.
- 565 i. Grace, b. Dec. 25, 1883.
- 566 ii. Bert, b. Sept. 10, 1885.
- 567 iii. Charles, b. May 25, 1887.
- 568 iv. Dora, b. May 9, 1891.
- 569 v. Guy, b. Feb. 28, 1894.
- 570 vi. Elsie, b. Dec. 25, 1896.

- 571 v. Guy Oliver, b. Berlin, Wis., Oct. 25, 1878;
d. Berlin, Wis., June 25, 1885.
- 572 v. Mary Elizabeth (McMath), b. nr. Ypsilanti,
Mich., Apr. 28, 1840. In September, 1858, she joined
her parents in Marysville, Cal. M. Marysville, Cal., by
Judge Singer, then Mayor of Marysville, Sept. 13, 1859,
to D. A. McConnell (b. New Salem, Westmoreland
Co., Penn., s. of Thomas W. and Matilda (Gilchrist)
McConnell, both b. in Penn.). Mr. McConnell was
engaged in mercantile business in Marysville at the
time of his marriage and until he removed from there
to Marquette, Mich., in 1873. In August, 1874, they
removed to Holden, Mo., and later to Crooksville,
Gunnison Co., Col., in November, 1879, where Mr.
McConnell was engaged in stock raising for some
years. Mr. McConnell is at present chairman of the
Board of County Commissioners of Gunnison Co.
Res. (1895) Doyleville, Col.
- 573 i. Edward R., b. Marysville, Cal., July 6,
1860. Res., 1898, Doyleville, Col.
- 574 ii. Albert H., b. Marysville, Dec. 21, 1861.
- 575 iii. William N., b. Marysville, Apr. 14, 1864.
M. at Doyleville, Col., Apr. 23, 1895, to Mary L.
Huff (dau. Byron and Elizabeth Huff). Res. (1898),
Doyleville.
- 576 i. Frances May, b. Apr. 19, 1806.
- 577 iv. Idella K., b. Marysville, Cal., Jan. 5, 1866.
M. at Doyleville Apr. 21, 1875, to William H. Knode
(s. Daniel P. and Mary E. Knode; the former was b.
Alexandria, Va., and d. Dec. 23, 1889). Res. (1898),
Gunnison, Gunnison Co., Col., where all their chil-
dren (except Frank) were born.

- 578 i. Frank, b. July 24, 1886; d.
- 579 ii. Archie, b. July 17, 1888; d
- 580 iii. — Pearl, b. Aug. 21, 1891.
- 581 iv. — May, b. Nov. 26, 1895.
- 582 ← v. Mary E., b. nr. Sierraville, Cal., Nov. 21,
1871. M. at Doyleville, Col. Apr. 19, 1894, to Wil-
liam E. Reppy (s. of Hiram and Mary Reppy). Res.
(1898), Lake City, Hinsdale Co., Col.
- 583 i. Mamie Merle.
- 584 vi. Son, b. July 4, 1874; d. Holden, Mo., Nov.
23, 1875.
- 585 vii. Dau. d. (in infancy) at Crooksville, Col.,
Nov. 23, 1881.
- 586 viii. Nellie E., b. Aug. 1, 1884.
- 587 vi. Eley Ann (McMath), b. Superior Twp., Mich.,
Aug. 23, 1842. M. at the residence of her uncle, John
W. McMath, at Sault Ste. Marie, (U. P.), Mich., Nov. 8,
1864, to Edward Fraser. They resided in Marquette,
Mich., where Mr. F. carried on an extensive lumber
business, doing considerable building in connection with
his lumber business. Mrs. Fraser d. at Marquette Apr.
12, 1884. After the loss of his wife, Mr. F. removed
with his family (excepting his son Edward) to Califor-
nia, settling in Los Angeles, where he is now (1894)
engaged in business. Address No. 216 S. Broadway.
- 588 i. Edward Lincoln, b. Marquette, Mich., July
4, 1866. M. Aug. 9, 1889, to Grace Hoyt (dau.
Enoch and Susan V. Hoyt), of St. Joseph, Mich.
Res. (1894) Marquette, Mich.
- 589 i. Elsie Virginia, b. Marquette, Aug. 9,
1890.

- 590 ii. Lincoln Hoyt, b. Marquette, Feb. 14, 1892.
- 591 iii. Samuel William, b. Marquette, June 10, 1893.
- 592 ii. Ella C., b. Marquette, Feb. 10, 1869.
- 593 iii. James LeRoy, b. Marquette, June 10, 1875;
d. Ontario, Cal., July 22, 1892.
- 594 iv. William White, b. Marquette, July 14, 1883.
- 595 vii. Roxana Caroline (McMath), b. in Superior Tp., Wash. Co., Mich., July 24, 1845. M. at Marysville, Cal., Mar. 26, 1863, to Sullivan Streeter Russell, (b. Solon, Somerset Co., Me., Aug. 15, 1836; s. James and Abbie Cordelia Russell). Mr. R. follows blacksmithing at Lakeport, Lake Co., Cal. Was elected County Assessor Nov. 9, 1894, by a very complimentary majority. Is a man highly esteemed. All their children were born at Lakeport.
- 596 i. Frank Benjamin, b. Laporte, Cal., Apr. 1, 1868. M. at Lakeport, Lake Co., Cal., Feb. 5, 1893, to Emma May Stanley. Res. Lakeport, Cal.
- 597 i. Mabel, b. Lakeport, Nov. 21, 1894.
- 598 ii. Grace Ella, b. Laporte, Aug. 16, 1869. M. at Lakeport, Cal., Mar. 26, 1891, to Jacob Astor Keithley (s. of S. and S. T. Keithley).
- 599 i. Harry Glenn, b. Kelseyville, Cal., Aug. 9, 1893.
- 600 iii. May Harley, b. June 18, 1872. M. at Lakeport, Cal., Oct. 25, 1891, to David Edward Keithley (s. of S. and S. T. Keithley).
- 601 i. Clarence Russell, b. Lakeport, July 12, 1893.

- 602 iv. Ralph Solon, b. Laporte, Cal., Nov. 9, 1875.
- 603 v. Archie McMath, b. Sept. 20, 1879.
- 604 vi. Bessie Rowena, b. Oct. 19, 1881.
- 605 vii. Jessie Irene, b. June 2, 1884.
- 606 viii. Archy B. (McMath), b. Niles, Mich., June 17, 1848. M. at Suisune, Cal., Sept. 3, 1872, to Josephine Saunders (dau. Thomas and Harriet (Morris) Saunders).
- "Archy and Robert are both large men, six feet tall; both live in Gravelly Valley; have quite a large amount of land, about a thousand acres. Are stock raisers and dealers. The word of either is as good as the bond of a millionaire. Full of life and enjoy living. Belong to the Baptist church." (Cyrus McM.) Res. (1894) Hullville, Lake Co., Cal. All the children reside at home, unmarried.
- 607 i. Robert Henry, b. June 13, 1874.
- 608 ii. Bessie, b. Dec. 28, 1875.
- 609 iii. Sanford S., b. Sept. —, 1878.
- 610 iv. Carrie Josephine, b. Mar. 15, 1881.
- 611 v. Archie, b. Aug. 13, 1883.
- 612 vi. Irwin Blain, b. Dec. 15, 1889.
- 613 ix. Robert Fleming (McMath) (twin), b. Niles, Mich., May 25, 1852. M. at Hullville, Cal., Dec. 24, 1891, to Mary E. Burrell (dau. Isaac and Mary G. (Knotwell) Burrell. Res. (1894) Hullville, Lake Co., Cal.
- 614 i. Ernest Burrell, b. Hullville, Mar. 2, 1893.
- 615 x. Ellen Eliza (McMath), b. Niles, Mich., May 25, 1852. M. at Gravelly Valley, Cal., Aug. 9, 1870, to John Alley (s. Andrew J. and Mary A. Alley).

"Mr. Alley is a farmer, first class frontier style of man, and honest as the day." (Cyrus McM.) Children were all born at Upper Lake, Cal.

- 616 i. Clara Carrie, b. nr. Upper Lake, Mar. 12, 1872. M. nr. Upper Lake, Nov. 26, 1892, to George Nelson Beard (s. of William and Hannah Beard). Res. (1894) No. 700 Eddy st., San Francisco, Cal.
- 517 ii. Hattie Adelia, b. Hullville, Cal., Sept. 29, 1873; d. nr. Upper Lake, Oct. 29, 1875.
- 618 iii. Effie Drusilla, b. nr. Upper Lake, Aug. 7, 1875. M. San Francisco, Cal., Apr. 26, 1895, to Wm. Gilday. Res. San Francisco.
- 619 iv. Charles Martin, b. nr. Upper Lake, July 15, 1877.
- 620 v. Lottie May, b. nr. Upper Lake, Apr. 20, 1879.
- 621 vi. Marie, b. nr. Upper Lake, Dec. 25, 1884.
- 622 vii. Warren Edward, b. nr. Upper Lake, Feb. 2, 1886.
- 623 viii. Ina Grace, b. nr. Upper Lake, Mar. 28, 1889.

471 FLEMING McMATH (ii. 11), b. in Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1808. M. in Romulus, N. Y., Apr. 22, 1829, to Eliza Pruden. In 1835 he purchased a farm in Dover Twp. in Lenawee Co., Mich., where he res. until his death.

"Fleming McMath was a quiet, self-possessed man, of good mind, a great reader and always well informed upon the current topics of the day. His opinions, religion and acts were decided, though he was seldom drawn into argument. A few short, crisp sentences, always at hand, expressed his conclusions. He was a short, thick-set man, fine head and erect carriage, and, at his best, weighed 170 pounds.

"He had a strong will, and once settled upon a matter of any kind, he was not readily moved. He had good judgment, and his

disposition was kindly. Very fond of children, and his home life was pleasant. He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian church. He was an elder for thirty or forty years. His children were reared in the same faith, and his descendants, so far as known, cling to that denomination or to the Congregational communion.

"His business capacity was fine, and he left a fair estate as the fruit of his long life of 82 years, industry and economy. In his old age he did little else than go here and there visiting his little grand and great grandchildren. Would go to town once or twice a week, fill his capacious pockets with such things as children like and then make the grand rounds, making them all as well as himself happy. He was always pleasant, but never demonstrative. I never knew of his laughing 'out loud,' though he was always pleasant, carrying a kindly smile upon his broad face." (J. W. McMath.)

"I remember my grandfather, Fleming McMath, as a man of few words, cautious and careful in his business transactions, absolutely honest and possessed of great firmness and decision of character. I think his descendants inherit their unusual stability of character from him." (Wellie McMath.)

The following is from the *Adrian "Times and Expositor,"* December 8th, 1890:

"The death of Fleming McMath, a prominent pioneer, occurred at his home in Dover, Sunday morning, about 11 o'clock, of apoplexy, in his 82nd year. From his earliest manhood Mr. McMath has been untiring in promoting the development and growth of Dover Township. For three or four years he was County Superintendent of the Poor, and was Supervisor of Dover Township for two terms, while he was Justice of the Peace and Notary Public for many years." * * *

- 624 i. Francis C. (McMath), b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Apr. 27, 1830. M. at Dover, Mich., Mar 24, 1852, to Mary E. Waite, (b. Leroy, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1832; dau. Elisha W. and Lydia P. Waite). Settled on a farm in Dover, Mich., in 1852; removed to Leslie, Mich., in 1872, where Mr. McMath engaged in mercantile business until about 1879, in which year they removed to Iowa, settling at Swan Lake.

She died July 7, 1880, and was buried at Swan Lake, Emmet Co., Ia.

After some ten years spent in traveling through the west Mr. McMath married (2d) at Upper Lake, Lake Co., Cal., Nov. 26, 1891, Jennie L. Torrey (dau. Levi and L. J. Torrey), of Lakeport, Cal. They settled first at Box Butte, Neb., later, in 1893, at Bayard, Cheyenne Co., Neb., where he is now engaged in mercantile business.

"He early turned his attention to teaching vocal music; he possessed an exceptionally good voice, and was successful as a teacher. Farming was his chief occupation, however. He is a man of good mind and strong religious character, gaining friends easily and winning a strong place in the hearts of those with whom he has been closely associated." (Wellie McMath.)

- 625 i. Wellie, b. Dover, Mich., May 4, 1854. M. at Leslie, Mich., Apr. 2, 1879, to Alice Amelia Norton (dau. Harlow and Susan Norton).

"Entered the 'Miami Conservatory of Music,' Xenia, O., in 1870; continued as student here for two years. The following two years was elected principal of the 'Clinton Academy of Music,' Wilmington, O., during which time he received his diploma from the former school; returning to Leslie in 1874, entered the high school and continued teaching in connection with his studies. After one year in Olivet College, returned to Leslie and continued teaching until the spring of '79, when he married and settled on a farm in Leslie, Mich.

- 626 i. Ellena, b. at Leslie, Mich., May 9, 1882.
- 627 ii. Paul H., b. Leslie, Dec. 22, 1883.
- 628 ii. Eva Louise, b. Dover, Mich., June 10, 1856. M. at Swan Lake, Emmett Co., Ia., Sept. 24, 1884, to Rev. Robert Akey Paden (s. William and Mary Ann Paden). She taught school in Michigan about seven years, then in the Cook Co. (Ill.) High School one year. Mr. Paden graduated from the Alle-

gheny (Pa.) Seminary in the class of '82; after eleven years spent in home mission work became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Effingham, Kan., where they now reside (1894).

- 629 i. Mary Louise, b. Swan Lake, Ia., Aug. 11, 1885.
- 630 ii. Ruth Agnes, b. Burt, Ia., June 28, 1887.
- 631 iii. Roberta Alice, b. Sumner, Ia., July 17, 1890.
- 632 iv. Robert Wellie, b. Sumner, Ia., Dec. 6, 1892.
- 633 iii. Mary, b. Clayton, Mich., Nov. 11, 1870. Drowned in Swan Lake, Ia., June 17, 1883, and buried beside her mother.
- 634 ii. Roxana (McMath), b. nr. Ypsilanti, Mich., June 13, 1832. M. at Dover, Mich., Apr. 8, 1852, to James H. Shepherd (s. of Rev. Paul and Asenath (Mack) Shepherd). Mr. Shepherd had learned the milling business, but did not follow it long. Mrs. Shepherd d. at her home in Dover Oct. 17, 1894.
- 635 i. Francis E., b. Dover, Jan. 28, 1853. M. at Deerfield, Mich., Feb. 4, 1879, to Susan McMullan (dau. James W. and Jeanette (Fisher) McMullan). Educated at Ypsilanti State Normal School, Adrian (Mich.), and Oberlin (Ohio) College. Taught the Deerfield Graded Schools from 1875 to 1878. Commenced the practice of law at Cheboygan 1879; was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Cheboygan county 1880 and re-elected 1882. Was appointed by the Governor, Judge of Probate of Cheboygan county (to fill vacancy) in 1887 and served till 1893. Was a member of Board of Man-

agers of the State Prison at Marquette from 1889 to 1892. Representative in Legislature 1897. Is practicing his profession at Cheboygan, Mich. Children were all born in Cheboygan.

- 636 i. James Francis, b. Sept. 12, 1880.
- 637 ii. Mary Ethel, b. Aug. 29, 1882.
- 638 iii. George Ralph, b. Oct. 12, 1885.
- 639 ii. Eliza, b. Mar. 30, 1855; d. Mar. 1, 1861.
- 640 iii. Ed. James, b. Dover, Mich., Aug. 10, 1858. M. at Adrian, Mich., June 8, 1886, to Lena Belle Angell (b. Adrian, Feb. 4, 1867; dau. David Angell, who was b. in N. Y.) Res. (1895) Adrian, Mich. Mr. S. being engaged in wholesale and retail drug trade (S. E. Shepherd & Co.)
- 641 i. James H., b. Adrian, June 6, 1886.
- 642 ii. Addie B., b. Adrian, Apr. 16, 1889.
- 643 iii. Stanley, b. Adrian, Mich., June 2, 1892.
- 644 iv. Ida Jane, b. Dover, Aug. 10, 1858. M. at Dover, Feb. 28, 1876, to John M. Abbott (s. Theo. H. and Electa Abbott). Farmer, res. nr. Cadmus, Lenawee Co., Mich.
- 645 i. Edith, b. Cadmus, Jan. 2, 1882.
- 646 v. William Fleming McMath, b. Dover, Mich., Apr. 26, 1863. M. at Dover, Apr. 15, 1888, to Emma Bovee (dau. Arthur and Esther Bovee). Res. (1894) Cadmus, Lenawee Co., Mich.
- 647 i. —————, b. Nov. 6, 1891.
- 648 iii. Mary Elizabeth (McMath), b. Dover, Mich., Sept. 27, 1833. M. at Dover, Feb. 14, 1851, to Samuel Disbro Vaughn (s. Joseph and Hannah (Gage) Vaughn;

the former died in 1867 in the town of Novi, Oakland Co., Mich.; the latter died in 1833 in the town of Per-
rington, Monroe Co., N. Y.) Mrs. Vaughn d. —.

- 649 i. Ella, b. Mar. 15, 1855; d. Nov. 29, 1860.
- 650 ii. Mary Elizabeth, b. Jan. 13, 1856; d. Dec.
6, 1860.
- 651 iv. Elizabeth (McMath), b. Dover Twp., Feb. 27,
1836. M. in Dover, Sept. 2, 1857, to Charles Irving
Shaw (s. Brackley and Lydia (Poole) Shaw). Res.
Clayton, Mich.
- 652 i. Ethel, b. Dover, May 27, 1858. M. at Swan
Lake, Emmet Co., Iowa, Dec. 8, 1885, to Frank
Pierce (s. Edward and Romelia Pierce). Mr. Pierce
is clerk in the offices of the S. P. R. R. at Crow-
ley, La.
- 653 i. Vera, b. Swan Lake, Ia., Nov. 8, 1886.
- 654 ii. (Unnamed), b. Welsh, La., May 4, 1892;
d. Welsh, La., June 8, 1892.
- 655 ii. Charles Allison, b. Dover, Aug. 16, 1859;
d. Dover, Aug. 2, 1861.
- 656 iii. Harry Leslie, b. Dover, Aug. 26, 1866. M.
at Dover, Mar. 23, 1892, to Grace Belle Nichols
(dau. Frederick and Fanny Nichols). He is a far-
mer and res. at Clayton, Mich.
- 657 i. Grozelia Belle, b. Mar. 1, 1893.
- 658 iv. Emily, b. Dover, Jan. 8, 1868; d. Dover,
Jan. 24, 1872.
- 659 v. Florence, b. Dover, Dec. 31, 1874. Res.
Clayton, Mich.

- 660 v. Laura Angeline (McMath), b. Dover, Apr. 27, 1840. M. at Dover, Sept. 17, 1858, to Samuel D. Vaughn. Res. (1894) in Osseo, Mich.
- 661 i. John McMath, b. Dover, Nov. 18, 1861. M. at Adrian, Mich., Sept. 4, 1886, to Emma Belknap. At present (1894) bookkeeper and cashier with a mercantile concern in Adrian, Mich.
- 662 i. Gladys Laura, b. Adrian, Oct. 20, 1889.
- 663 ii. Myrtie, b. Dover, Aug. 20, 1864; d. Mar. 18, 1872.
- 664 iii. Zua Lura, b. Dover, Feb. 11, 1870. Teaching at Osseo (1894).
- 665 iv. Vena Belle, b. Dover, Feb. 15, 1873. Teaching at Osseo (1894)
- 666 v. Hally Samuel, b. Dover, May 16, 1884.
- 667 vi. Fleming (McMath), Jr., b. Dover, Mich., Mar. 16, 1846. M. Dover, Nov. 24, 1875, to Julia A. Deming (dau. Daniel H. and Mary Deming). She d. at Clayton, Mich., Oct. 19, 1890. He m. (2d) at Clayton, Mich., Mar. 16, 1892, to Fannie E. Abbott (dau. Elijah H. and Kate (Baker) Abbott). He d. ———
- 668 i. Bertha A., b. Feb. 24, 1879.
- 669 vii. Esther (McMath), b. Dover, Mich., Oct. 16, 1853. M. at Dover, Nov. 28, 1883, to Charles V. Gilbert (b. Dec. 22, 1851; s. Warren and Minerva Gilbert, formerly of Sandusky, O., now res. near Clayton). Mr. Gilbert is a farmer at Clayton, Mich.
- 670 i. Ernest F., b. Dover, Aug. 30, 1884.
- 671 ii. Irving, b. Dover, Aug. 30, 1884.
- 672 iii. Frederick E., b. Rome Twp., July 16, 1889.
- 673 iv. Hazel B., b. Rome Twp., June 25, 1893.

- 472 ROXANA McMATH (iii. 11), b. in Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1809. M. at home on the Willow Run, June 25, 1829, to Orrin Derby (b. June 2, 1806, in Westminster, Mass.; s. of Ruth and Ezra Derby). Res. at Ypsilanti until their removal to Niles, Mich., in 1835. "Aunt Roxana and her mother, Charles Fleming's parents, Clem Loveder and his wife, were six of the twelve charter members of the Ypsilanti Presbyterian church (organized as a Congregational church). Mr. Derby joined soon after, and Aunt Roxana and Mr. Derby were charter members of First Congregational church organized at Niles." He was engaged in saddlery and harness business in Ypsilanti and Niles. In 1853 Mr. Derby went to California and two years later, as he was preparing to return to his family in Michigan, suffered an injury which resulted in his death at San Francisco, June 14, 1855.

Mrs. Derby in 1870 removed with her family to Greenville, Mich., where they have since resided. Mrs. D. d. —

"Roxana was always a very small woman. When married she was not larger than a girl of 12. Her head was large and level. She was and is yet a most amiable, kind and pleasant person; low, sweet voice; never peevish or irretful, a happy wife and good mother. Of late years she has become quite stout. This, with her short stature, large head and face, makes her a very fine looking old lady. She was and is yet most gentle, loves her children and numerous grandchildren devotedly, and is as devotedly loved by all of them. With all her kind and gentle ways, she has always been remarkable for her strong will, good sense and courage whenever in life those qualities were required. A model wife, mother and grandmother. She is now past 80, with all her mental faculties in good preservation. Goes regularly to church and holds her interest in life, which, she says, is 'worth living.'" (J. W. McMath, 1895.)

- 674 i. Orrin Kelsey (Derby), b. Ypsilanti, Mar. 7, 1833; d. Apr. 28, 1836, and bur. in Niles.

- 675 ii. Mary (Derby), b. Niles, June 26, 1835. M. in Niles, Aug. 31, 1854, Edgar Walter. Res. in Niles three years when they removed to farm near Sumnerville, Mich., their present home (1894).
- 676 i. Edgar Derby, b. Oct. 23, 1856; d. July 26, 1865.
- 677 ii. Louis Fred, b. Jan. 26, 1860. M. Mar. 19, 1884, Eva Badger.
- 678 i. Ruby May, b. Jan. 14, 1885.
- 679 ii. Frank, born May 31, 1887.
- 680 iii. Earl, b. Apr. 30, 1889.
- 681 iii. Winfield Joseph, b. Jan. 28, 1862.
- 682 iv. Leroy Chester, b. Feb. 9, 1864.
- 683 v. Arthur Gray, b. Mar. 7, 1866.
- 684 vi. Raymond, b. June 13, 1868.
- 685 vii. Bertie, b. Mar. 30, 1870; d. May 6, 1870.
- 686 viii. Lute, b. June 9, 1872.
- 687 iii. Nathan Fleming (Derby), b. Niles, Nov. 26, 1838. M. at Niles, July 28, 1861, Frances C. Calkins (b. Batavia, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1840; dau. of Miles and Mary Calkins), whose brother Edwin married Nathan's sister Elsie.
- 688 i. Arthur Marion, b. Niles, Aug. 22, 1862; d. Jan. 6, 1864.
- 689 ii. Anna De Vassa, b. Niles, July 3, 1864. M. at Ionia, Feb. 22, 1888, William Fuller.
- 690 iii. Carrie Elsie, b. Greenville, July 7, 1868.
- 691 iv. Grace, b. Greenville, Mar. 6, 1871.

- 692 v. Mabel Gertrude, b. Greenville, June 4, 1875. M. at Greenville, Apr. 9, 1894, to Charles Sutherland. Res. (1894) at Detroit, Mich.
- 693 iv. Elsie J. (Derby), b. Niles, Aug. 16, 1841. M. at Niles, Sept. 6, 1860, to Edwin L. Calkins (brother of Frances C.).
- 694 i. Louis Frank, b. Niles, Aug. 10, 1861; d. Jan. 1, 1864.
- 695 ii. Minnie Belle, b. Nov. 11, 1862. Res. at Greenville.
- 696 v. Amelia Messinger (Derby), b. Niles, June 17, 1844. M. at Greenville, Nov. 26, 1872, George Frederick Middleton (b. Lockport, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1844; s. of Martha and Edward Middleton). Mr. Middleton carried on milling business in Greenville for several years. He d. Feb. 6, 1883. She res. in Greenville, Mich.
- 697 i. Ida Belle, b. Greenville, Apr. 4, 1875. M. at Greenville, Oct. 17, 1894, to Henry Anderson, Jr. Mr. Anderson is engaged in lumber business in Greenville.
- 698 ii. Son d. at b., Feb. 1, 1877.
- 699 iii. Edna Georgia, b. Greenville, Apr. 1, 1878.
- 700 iv. Lulu, b. Greenville, Aug. 21, 1880; d. Jan. 26, 1881.
- 701 vi. Caroline (Derby), b. Niles, Sept. 9, 1846. M. at Niles, Nov. 25, 1869, to George Larzalere (b. Seneca Co., N. Y.). Mr. Larzalere was a jeweler. She d. Jan. 11, 1875, and was bur. in Greenville. He died six months later and was bur. at Adrian with his parents.
- 702 i. Elsie Calkins, b. Dowagiac, Mich., Oct. 28, 1870. M. at Marshfield, Wis., Oct. 11, 1893, to

Edwin Finney (s. Edwin E. and Anna Louise Finney). Res. at Marshfield, Wis. Mr. Finney is the manager of the supply store operated by the Upham Mfg. Co.

703 i. Dorothy Upham, b. at Marshfield, July 14, 1894.

704 ii. Carolyn Lucy, b. Greenville, Mich., Dec. 30, 1874.

Elsie and Carolyn were adopted after the death of their parents by Major (now Governor) William H. and Mary C. (Kelley) Upham, the latter their mother's cousin, of Marshfield, Wis. Mr. Upham is the President and principal owner of the Upham Mfg. Co., of Marshfield, manufacturers on a large scale of lumber, furniture, etc. Major Upham was elected in the fall of 1894, Governor of the State of Wisconsin by a majority of over 50,000 votes.

705 vii. Albert Orrin (Derby), b. Niles, July 24, 1849. M. at Niles, May 18, 1884, Lydia Howard Clark (whose parents were natives of New Hampshire). He pursues his father's calling. Res. Greenville, Mich.

706 i. Elvira Fay, b. Greenville, Oct. 1, 1885.

707 ii. —————, b. Greenville, Mar. 7, 1889.

473 MABELLE McMATH (iv. 11), b. in Romulus, N. Y., June 13, 1811. M. at her mother's home on the Willow Run, Jan. 7, 1831, to Uzal Williams; res. for a year or two in Ypsilanti, then in Laporte, Ind., and later in Berrien Springs, Mich. Mr. Williams was a tailor by trade.

"A tall, good-looking woman, light hair and eyes, inclined to be dignified, as I remember her at her marriage. She was not cheerful; her health, never good, gave way quite early. I saw her in the winter of 1838 on her deathbed at Berrien

Springs, Berrien County, Mich. She died the following spring of consumption. I only saw her once or twice after she, with her husband, left Michigan in about 1830. Her disposition was of the tender, sweet kind. I do not remember of ever seeing or hearing her laugh. A cloud was ever over her. Her marriage was not fortunate. Her husband, though not an unkind man, was always unsuccessful in everything he undertook. I think poor Mabelle often suffered from his, perhaps unconscious, neglect." (J. W. McMath.)

She d. at Berrien Springs, Mich., Apr. 14, 1839.

708 i. George, b. Laporte, Ind.

709 ii. Orrin, b. Laporte, Ind.

474 SAMUEL KELSEY McMATH (v. 11), b. in Romulus, N. Y., Mar. 23, 1813. M. at the old homestead on the "Willow Run" June 12, 1834, to Caroline Stuart (b. July 8, 1815, dau. of Elisha and Julia (Evarts) Stuart), her father having purchased the McMath farm.

Soon after his marriage, settled on a new farm near Adrian, after a few years removed to Superior, (near Ypsilanti), and purchased a farm; remained in Superior four or five years, then sold his farm and embarked in mercantile business at Lowell (near Ypsilanti); spent a couple of years in Shiawassee Co., removing from there back to Superior, and finally in 1853 to Ypsilanti, where they continued to reside; was for a time engaged in mercantile business in Ypsilanti, but the venture did not prove successful.

He built the house now known as "the old Pierce homestead," adjoining Uncle Charles Fleming's place, and occupied it for many years.

He d. in Ypsilanti Nov. 19, 1870.

"Samuel was tall and handsome, measured 6 feet in stockings, very straight and weighed from 160 to 175 pounds; and well formed during the earliest years of his manhood. Of good mind,

rather nervous and excitable, but kind, upright and conscientious. He was a member of the M. E. church.

"He was a natural mechanic, had a genius in that direction; when he was a young man he did all the repairing of our broken wagons, sleds, etc. Were a door out of place, a bit of harness broken, he was the one to fix it. When he was about 17 and all the old family at home, he made the shoes for the whole of us for one or two winters, though he had never learned the trade. He was something of a musician, too; fond of playing upon the snare drum—made it himself. He once undertook to make a violin, but he did not succeed, though he wrought long and patiently at it. He was a good singer, had a fine voice, though he never gave much attention to music as a science. He was a natural orator, an easy and fluent speaker; a clear mind and good power of expression. Had he been well educated and gone into the ministry, he would have been a splendid pulpit orator. He once thought of taking up preaching as a life work, but it was too late; he had a wife, and children had begun coming to them." (J. W. McMath.)

"My grandmother never enjoyed good health after her husband's death, and her faithful care of him doubtless shortened her life. She d. Feb. 15, 1876. In a codicil to his will, made September 17, 1870—about two months before his death—my grandfather makes this touching allusion to her devotion and care:

"I do hereby revoke so much of item third of my said will as provides for the annual payment of a sum of money to the Methodist Episcopal church at Ypsilanti (or such other Methodist Episcopal church as my wife may become a member of), and do hereby bequeath the said annuity in full to my wife, Caroline McMath, adding the full amount and benefit of said annuity to the provision elsewhere in said will made for her; and this I do thoughtfully and conscientiously, not that I love less the church of my choice, or have less desire to advance the cause of my Master, but mindful of my long and expensive sickness and of the scanty estate left to a devoted and faithful wife, in whom I confide to do for the church all that God shall give her ability to do."

"I have very little recollection of my grandfather. He is chiefly associated in my mind with a sled which he made for me while I was paying him a visit—perhaps three or four years before he died. It was a very creditable piece of work, reminding one of the 'Deacon's One-hoss Shay, which ran a hundred years to a day.' The sled was built on the same general plan; it might wear

out, but could not break down. His health had begun to decline, and he had retired from business pursuits, his time being chiefly spent in a workshop he had built at the rear of his house. He seemed to derive a great deal of satisfaction out of his achievements there, turning out all sorts of useful things. I remember him as a man of much dignity and sobriety of manner, not given to familiarities, yet I find nothing but most pleasant memories of him among members of the family who knew him." (F. M. McMath.)

"The local paper, in chronicling his death, said: "Mr. McMath was one of the first settlers in the town of Superior. A number of years since he sold his farm and moved into this city. He has been a worthy member of the Methodist church over forty years. He was a quiet, unassuming man, honest and upright in his dealings and highly respected in the church and in the community."

"(Mrs. McMath's sister, Jane Shuart, married Jan. 16, 1840, Charles Fleming, whose father (James) was a brother of Mary (Fleming) McMath, and Nancy Shuart, another sister, married John Fleming, a brother of Charles. Years later, Frank M. McMath (Sam'l K. McMath's g. son) married Ada Shuart, whose g. father was a brother of the father of Jane and Caroline. During the last twenty years of Mrs. McMath's life her sisters Jane and Maria were near neighbors, and the closest friendship always subsisted between the families.)

710 i. Robert Warner (McMath). b. in Lowell, Wash-
tenaw Co., Mich., Jan. 9, 1836. Remained with his
parents, with the exception of a few months spent in
Ontonagon (U. P.), until his marriage.

M. at Ypsilanti, Apr. 14, 1859, to Julia Ette Row
(b. in Superior, Mar. 1, 1838; dau. of Abel and Lydia
(Brown) Parkhurst, who came to Superior from Mon-
roe Co., N. Y.; widow of Wm. Row, of Sharon, Mich.)

Soon after their marriage removed to Osborn, Mo.
On the breaking out of the war they abandoned their
possessions and returned to Ypsilanti, when he imme-
diately volunteered for service in the army. Being a

good rider he sought service in a cavalry regiment and was mustered in at Grand Rapids in Co. C, Third Regt. Mich. Cavalry, and left the state for Bereton Barracks, Mo., Nov. 28, 1861.

He died in military hospital at Rienzi, Miss., Aug. 2, 1862.

Mrs. McMath m. at Ypsilanti, July 16, 1867, Charles McDonald, of Penn Yan, N. Y., (who d. Apr. 3, 1881, at Flint, Mich., where they resided during their married life). She was a generous friend, a good wife and a kind, devoted parent.

She d. in Detroit Nov. 9, 1886, and was bur. in the old Free Church burial ground in Superior beside her father and mother, according to her own expressed wish.

711

i. Frank Mortimer, b. at Niles, Mich., Sept. 23, 1860. In 1874 entered the preparatory dept. of the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Mich., but did not graduate. In 1878 began the study of law in the office of his great-uncle, John W. McMath, at Bay City. In 1880 entered the law office of Col. Sylvester Larned at Detroit as clerk, and remained with him until admitted to the bar, Dec. 22, 1881, when he embarked in practice.

M. Nov. 14, 1883, at Spencerport, N. Y., by Rev. B. T. Stratton, to Ada M. Stuart (b. May 9, 1860, in the town of Ogden, Monroe Co., N. Y.; dau. of H. Garrison and Ellen M. (Crippen) Stuart).

She d. May 12, 1891, at Detroit, Mich., and was bur. in the old cemetery in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y.

(From the Spencerport Star, May, 1891.)

"Her father's family settled in the town of Mendon nearly a century ago, and the descendants have made for themselves hon-

orable places in the history of the county. Her mother's father was Irad Crippen, who settled in the town of Sweden over eighty years ago, where a numerous and respected posterity still reside. In this community, where she grew from infancy to young womanhood, no one had more or truer friends. In her new home in Detroit she soon made for herself a warm and lasting place in the affection of new friends. She early embraced the Christian faith and was staunch but broad-minded and charitable in her religious convictions, a student of the best literature and of the Bible. She chose her friends with care, but the attachment was lasting; her loyalty to husband, parents and friends was absolute. Through the long dark hours and months and years of the mortal sickness which wasted her poor body until it could no longer hold her pure, gentle spirit, she never swerved in her faith, never grew impatient and was always the life and centre of her home. She battled bravely for life—it seemed unfinished and was dear to her but the end was accomplished, and the divine Builder summoned to her reward the little toiler who had done her life work so honestly and well. The influence of such a life cannot be measured. Like the ripple in the water, it spreads out into the sea of humanity until its limit is lost to human sight."

M. (2d) at Covington, Ky., by Rev. Blackburn, Dec. 25, 1895, to Nellie Esther McConnell (b. Ransomville, N. Y., June 16, 1867; dau. James and Elizabeth (Gammet) McConnell). Res. in Detroit. Address 497 Cass ave.

- 712 i. Dau. b. Nov. 17, 1887; d. in infancy.
Bessie Mae.
- 713 ii. William Ethan Bainbridge (McMath), b. Mar. 23, 1838; d. Mar. 26, 1838.
- 714 iii. Frances Josephine (McMath), b. in Superior Twp., Mar. 4, 1839. M. at Ypsilanti, Apr. 5, 1864, to Noah F. Chafee, M. D.

Dr. Chafee was b. in Pittsford, Rutland Co., Vermont, Feb. 6, 1833. He was the eldest son of Daniel and Miranda (Haven) Chafee.



MRS. CARRIE V. EDDY.

[No. 716]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
1911

He came to Michigan with his widowed mother in the fall of 1843, settling in Monroe Co. Attended the Normal School at Ypsilanti two years—1855-'57, graduated in class of '62 from U. of M. in the medical department; Oct. 28, 1862, he entered volunteer military service of the U. S. and was assigned to duty as assistant surgeon of the 14th Regt. Ill. Vol. Infantry; mustered out November 12, 1864, at Springfield, Ill. The doctor spent three weeks in Libby Prison as the guest of the late C. S. A., having been captured with part of his regiment in Northern Georgia by General Hood's army. In April, 1865, settled in Clayton, Lenawee Co., Mich., which, with the exception of a few years spent in Leslie, Mich., remained their home until they moved to their present residence, Shelbyville, Ill.

The doctor and Mrs. Chafee are cordial Christian people, highly esteemed by those who have known them.

715 i. Myrtie Belle, b. Sept. 9, 1865; d. Feb. 19, 1872.

716 ii. Carrie Viola, b. Feb. 10, 1867. M. at Shelbyville, Ill., by Rev. W. S. Hooper, pastor of the M. E. church, to William Jonathan Eddy, M. D., (b. Shelbyville, Ill., Oct. 13, 1857, s. of William and Mary (Roberts) Eddy). He attended school at Valparaiso, Ind., spent a couple of years in study at the Illinois Southern State Normal School at Carbondale. Graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Chicago, Ill., class of '85.

He is engaged in the active practice of his profession at Shelbyville, Ill. Is attached to the surgical staff of one or two leading railway lines, and enjoys an excellent local clientage.

Mrs. Eddy, after her graduation, taught school for a short time. While her tastes are essentially domestic, her quick intelligence, ready sympathies and cordial manner have gained for her a wide circle of friends.

- 717 i. Hazel Isabelle, b. at Shelbyville, Ill., Oct. 5, 1891.
- 718 ii. William Chafee, b. Shelbyville. Ills., July 27, 1895.
- 719 iii. George Kelsey, b. Dec. 29, 1870; d. Feb 21, 1872.
- 720 iv. Lura Josephine, b. Dec. 4, 1879; graduated from Shelbyville High School in class of '97. Res. with her parents.
- 721 v. Dau. (unnamed), b: July 29, 1881; d. Aug. 1, 1881.

475 ROBERT McMATH (vi. 11) was born at Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1815. He was 11 years old at the time of his father's death, and removed with the family to the farm in Michigan, about four miles east of Ypsilanti, in October, 1826. Pursued preparatory studies at Geneva Lyceum; graduated from Union College in the class of '38. Attended the Lane Theological Seminary for two years, and the Andover Seminary for one year, graduating from Lane.

Married at Marion, N. Y., October 4, 1843, to Betsy Caroline Huggins (b. Marion, July, 1816; dau. James Huggins, of Marion, Wayne County, N. Y.), who was then a teacher in the Marion Academy.

He was licensed by the Cincinnati Presbytery in 1840, and ordained at Farmington, Mich., in 1841, where he settled for a time, as the pastor of the Presbyterian church,

and subsequently at Salem, Three Rivers and Otsego, Mich., whence they removed in August, 1851, to Millport, N. Y. They remained at Millport for about four years, thence removed to North Hector, N. Y., where they remained about two years, thence to West Dresden, N. Y., where they also remained about two years, and thence removed, about April, 1860, to Webster, N. Y., where they both resided until their deaths. He was, from 1843 to 1863, continuously engaged in his labors as a preacher of the Gospel in the Presbyterian Church, and served as pastor of the Presbyterian churches in the different places above noted. In 1863 his health failed to some extent, and on account of a bronchial trouble, he was unable to preach; from that time until the time of his death he was engaged principally in raising and selling nursery stock, and in this occupation accumulated a comfortable estate. He died in Webster, N. Y., August —, 1871, after a lingering illness, resulting from his bronchial trouble.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. McMath remained at her old home in Webster until her death, after a long and painful illness, Dec. 7, 1887, age 71 years. She was a faithful helper in church work, and a devoted wife and mother. The Presbyterian Church was the church of her early choice, and she loved it to the end of her life. During her illness and as long as her strength permitted, she filled her place in the sanctuary, in the prayer-meeting and in the Sabbath-school, where she was an efficient teacher. She was a member, for the last fifteen years of her life, of the Brick Church of Rochester.

“Brother Robert, when about 17, left home to study for the ministry. This was at the urgent solicitation of Reverend I. M. Weed, then pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Ypsilanti, and approved by a meeting of the family, called to decide upon the

matter. He was a small, light boy then, never robust and never in his life "turned the scales" at more than 135 pounds. He had a good mind, was a fine student and became a scholar of more than ordinary excellence. His knowledge of Greek and Latin was far above the average. He was also a very fine mathematician. He never appeared at his best in the pulpit, though his sermons evinced close and careful preparation and were sound and logical. It always pains me to think that he did not attain a greater measure of success in his chosen calling, for he was a most earnest, faithful and diligent minister, and no man ever put more brain, heart and soul into his work than he.

"His domestic life was very happy. He married a wife, fully his equal in mental endowments, a scholarly, good woman. Their children inherit much." (J. W. McMath.)

From a letter now in possession of Mrs. Gerrit Ten Broeck, written by the subject of this sketch to his cousin, Samuel McM. Bainbridge, then at Hamilton Seminary, dated "Union College, July 28, 1837.

"Your letter was late in coming, but I know from experience how to make allowance for the pressure of urgent duties. Though it recalled many pleasing associations and some of your reflections called forth a warm response from my heart, I have been unable to sit down to the delightful task of answering it. * * * I leave Schenectady to-day. I am going to take a ride down the river to gratify a desire which I have long felt of seeing New York. I am not certain how or where I shall spend the vacation. My expectation now is to stop on my return at Newburgh and go from there to Montgomery (Orange Co.) and perhaps spend the vacation there. * * *

"Yours, with sincere desire for your spiritual welfare and that that you may be successful and become the honored instrument of good to men.
ROBERT McMATH."

- 722 i. Norman Chester (McMath), born at Farmington, Mich., Jan. 21, 1845. He prepared for college at Ovid Academy, N. Y., and entered Hamilton College in the fall of 1860, in the class of 1864. He remained in college for two years. In 1863, owing partially to his poor health, but principally to the fact that his father was financially unable to pay his college expenses, he left

his class, expecting to return later, but died October 8, 1864, of a disease of the brain.

- 723 ii. Albert Orrin (McMath) was born in Three Rivers, Mich., May 10, 1847.

Attended the Academy in Webster and the Commercial College in Rochester, N. Y.

Married at Webster, Monroe Co., N. Y., Sept. 29, 1870, to Frances Evaline Burnett (b. Dec. 8, 1849, at Webster; dau. of Joel and Clarinda Burnett). Resides in Webster, carries on farm there and also deals in marble and granite at Webster and Herkimer, N. Y. Both his children were born at Webster, N. Y.

- 724 i. Edwin Burnett, b. Mar. 27, 1872.

- 725 ii. Robert Joel, b. Feb. 18, 1879.

- 726 iii. Edwin Augustus (McMath) was born in Three Rivers, Mich., Oct. 21, 1849.

Attended Webster Academy and graduated from Hamilton College in the class of '70.

Married at Webster, N. Y., May 25, 1876, to Hattie C. Lapham (dau. of Russell H. and Julia Lapham).

Soon after his graduation he accepted the principalship of the Lawrenceville (N. Y.) Academy; after a year (1870-1) spent in this work became Professor of the Greek and Latin languages in the Bloomsburg (Pa.) State Normal School (1871-2). Gave up educational work to prepare for the practice of law, and while pursuing his legal studies was elected School Commissioner for Monroe County (N. Y.) and served in that office for three years (1872-5). Admitted to practice at Syracuse Jan., 1875. He entered upon the practice of his profession at Rochester in 1875 and continued there until in 1882, when, his health becoming precar-

ious, he went to California, where he remained for a few months, going from there to Western Kansas in May, 1882. He engaged in stock raising near Grainfield, Kansas. Resumed the practice of law in 1886 at Grainfield; in 1891, seeking a broader field, he removed to Topeka, where he is engaged in active practice.

727 i. Russell Lapham, d. Topeka, Kas., Nov. 9, 1894.

728 iv. Morrison Huggins (McMath) was born in Millport, N. Y. He was six or seven years of age when his parents removed to Webster, which became their permanent home. Here he attended school and afterward, at Webster Academy, prepared for college. At this time his father died, and the management of his nursery business, which had become a prosperous and rather extensive enterprise, devolved by common consent upon young Morrison, then only seventeen years of age.

In 1875 he entered the University of Rochester in the class of '79, but after two years was obliged to relinquish the idea of graduating with his class and devote himself more closely to the affairs of the nursery business. Upon the sale of the business, about 1878, took up the study of law, was appointed clerk of the Municipal Court of Rochester, and in 1880 was admitted to practice and resigned his clerkship.

Married at Rochester, N. Y., May 23, 1882, to Eliza Sargent Rapalje (b. Aug. 11, 1858; dau. John and Sarah A. Rapalje).

He is an active and successful member of the Monroe County Bar; resides in Rochester.

729 i. Elsie Morrison, b. Dec. 25, 1886.



MISS ALMA LAURA McMATH.

[No. 733]

1918
JANUARY
1918
AMERICAN
LIBRARY

- 730 ii. John Norman, b. Oct. 28, 1888.
- 731 v. Mary,
- 732 vi. Eliza,
 Twins, b. Apr. 3, 1855; d. in infancy.
- 733 vii. Alma Laura McMath, born at West Dresden, N. Y., March 13, 1860. Educated at Webster Academy, Rochester High School and Syracuse University; taught school at Webster and Charlotte, N. Y.; resided with her mother at Webster until her mother's death, and since then has made her home with her brother Edwin. Commenced teaching school at Topeka, Kas., Sept., 1890.

"Alma is now in Egypt, on the Nile, about 250 miles above Cairo, teaching the children of the missionaries. Last August (1897), with a party of friends, made a tour through the Holy Land. She will return next summer and probably resume teaching at Topeka." (J. W. McMath.)

- 476 MARY McMATH (vii. 11), b. Aug. 2, 1817. Married at Niles, Mich., Mar. 1, 1836, to Albert Persels (b. N. J., March 20, 1810; s. Moses and Rhoda Persels.) Mr. Persels was a contractor and builder, and later a manufacturer; with the exception of four years spent in Belvidere, Ill., the family resided in Niles, where Mrs. Persels died Jan. 14, 1850. Mr. Persels married (2nd) at the residence of Mrs. Roxana Derby, in Niles, June 11, 1851, to Eunice L. Smith; went to Beloit, Wis., to live; in 1857 went to Milwaukee, Wis., and in 1861 removed back to Beloit, where, after months of suffering, he died on the evening of Nov. 30, 1874, at the age of 64 years. A widow and six children survived him.

"Mary was of fair size, rather small, a very beautiful girl and fine looking woman, quiet, but at times quite full of fun—ever

cheerful, kind and very considerate of others. A short time before her marriage she came home—mother, sister Elsie and I were living near Adrian—and spent the summer. She had made her home with sister Roxana, ever since she was 8 or 10 years old, going with this family to Niles from Ypsilanti, the first home of the Derby family.

Mary and Elsie made the old home lively that summer. A most lovable girl was my sister Mary. Her married life was very happy, three children, girls, came, but her health, which was never very good, gradually failed. Consumption claimed her as one of its victims. Poor girl, how kindly and gentle she was, never a complaint. She sleeps with mother and sister Elsie, side by side in the cemetery at Niles, Mich." (J. W. McMath.)

- 734 i. Mary Roxana (Persels), b. Berrien, Mich., Aug. 26, 1838. Married at Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 11, 1859, to William Gothard (s. of Rev. Wm. and Annie Gothard; the latter d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1877, and the former at the same place Nov. 9, 1883; he was a Methodist minister for 50 years). Removed to Marinette, Wis., in 1866, where Mr. Gothard carried on planing mill business for several years. Now reside in Ontonagon, Mich. Mr. G. was manager of the Diamond Match Co.'s Planing Mill and Box Factory.
- 735 i. Anna Mary (Gothard), b. Milwaukee, Wis., Mar. 1, 1860. Married at Marinette, Wis., Sept. 8, 1881, to Thomas Henry Barron (s. of John and Jerusha Barron, of Geneva, N. Y.).
Res., 1895, Iron Mountain, Mich., where Mr. Barron is employed as bookkeeper with a leading hardware concern.
- 736 i. William Henry, b. Marinette, Wis., June 22, 1882.
- 737 ii. Charles Edgar, b. Marinette, Wis., July 8, 1889.

- 738 i. William Persels (Gothard), b. Beloit, Wis. Nov. 11, 1861. M. at Olympia, Wash., June 2, 1891, to Mrs. Margaret Tallman. Res. (1895), Appleton, Wis.
- 739 iii. Fred Albert (Gothard), b. Peshtigo, Wis., June 25, 1864. Res. (1895), Ontonagon, Mich.
- 740 iv. Edgar (Gothard), b. Oconto, Wis., Oct. 19, 1871. Res. (1895), Ontonagon, Mich.
- 741 iv. Walter Lee (Gothard), b. Marinette, Wis., Feb. 7, 1881. (Res. (1895), Ontonagon, Mich.
- 742 ii. Elizabeth (Persels), b. Niles, Mich., July 25, 1841. Married at Menominee, Mich., Feb. 3, 1877, to Sylvester Babbitt, of Beloit, Wis. Mrs. Babbitt died at Peshtigo, Wis., Sept. 22, 1880. Mr. Babbitt resides at Beloit, Wis.
- 743 i. Daisy Persels, b. Peshtigo, July 21, 1879. Now resides with her aunt, Mrs. Wm. Gothard, at Ontonagon, Mich.
- 744 iii. Lucy Jane (Persels), b. Belvidere, Ill., Oct. 18, 1843; d. (unm.) Ontonagon, Mich., Apr. 1, 1895. Bur. at Beloit, Wis.
- 477 ELSIE McMATH (viii. 11), b. Romulus, N. Y., July 21, 1819. Married at Adrian, Mich., Oct. 19, 1837, to William Brewer (b. New York, Oct. 9, 1815; s. Elias and Charity (Brink) Brewer).

They resided for about three years near Ypsilanti, then removed to Grand Rapids; in 1846 they purchased and removed to a farm near Niles, where Mrs. Brewer died July 5, 1849. Mr. Brewer married (2nd) Feb. 13, 1850. Alvira (Allen) Dutton (widow of Jacob Dutton).

He died in Galien, Mich., May 24, 1894. The following is taken from the Michigan Christian Advocate (Methodist): "Bro. Brewer came to Washtenaw County in 1828. He was married to Elsie McMath in Adrian, Oct. 19, 1837. She died June 5, 1849. He was married again to Alvira Dutton, Feb. 13, 1850, who survives him. He was converted and united with the M. E. church when 15 years old, and remained a faithful member. Bro. Brewer had been a class leader here for many years and was always at his post of duty, rain or shine. He was a patient sufferer for several months, and was fully prepared for a triumphant entrance into the glorious mansion. He left a companion, two sons and a daughter to mourn their loss, but 'they mourn not as those without hope.' The funeral services were conducted in the M. E. church by the pastor, after which the remains were taken to Niles for interment."

"My father always lived upon a farm. He was a good man, always ready to do a kindness to a neighbor, or any one in need. My step-mother is still living, but in feeble health." (Mrs. Alvira Wilson.)

Mrs. Brewer now (1894) resides with her son, Frank Brewer, Esq., at Galien, Mich.

"Elsie was a tall, fine looking girl, modest, and ladylike in all her ways, a good wife and mother, ever cheerful, but not demonstrative. Happy in her marriage, in her children, and in her home, a very loving, good sister. Death came, it would seem, before she really developed her full worth. Her temperament was most even. Never knew her to be angry or vexed. Always the same, dear, patient, loving soul. I was at her side when she passed away and closed her eye-lids, when her pure spirit had departed. Mr. Brewer died in May, 1894." (J. W. McMath.)

- 745 i. Wesley Milton (Brewer), b. Superior (Wash. Co., Mich.), Aug. 24, 1838. Married at Niles, Sept. 26, 1860, to Frances J. Higby (dau. Marcus T. C. and Mar-

garet J. (Brown) Higby). Settled in Niles, where they remained until Jan. 27, 1868, when they removed to Macon Co., Mo. Returned to Michigan Sept. 24, 1876, settling at West Carlisle, in Kent Co. Mr. Brewer is a farmer and dairyman by occupation.

746 i. Edwin M., b. Niles, Mich., Jan. 18, 1864. Married in Gaines township, Nov. 25, 1886, to Celia Brown (dau. Charles and Melissa Brown). He is engaged in business with his father and occupies the adjoining farm.

747 ii. Arthur C., b. Niles, Mich., Dec. 13, 1867. Died at West Carlisle April 10, 1889.

748 iii. Lewis A., b. Macon Co., Mo., Aug. 29, 1869. Engaged in milk business in Grand Rapids.

749 iv. Elsie H., b. Macon Co., Mo., Oct. 8, 1871.

(We are indebted to this young lady for most of the Brewer family notes.)

750 v. Earle, b. W. Carlisle, Mich., Aug. 30, 1880.

751 vi. Jennie L., b. W. Carlisle, Mich., Dec. 30, 1885.

752 ii. Mary (Brewer), b. Ypsilanti, Sept. 12, 1840. Married at Dayton, Mich., Dec. 25, 1866, to Freeman Hitchcock. Mr. Hitchcock was a farmer. Resided Galien, Berrien Co., Mich. She died at Dayton, Sept. 20, 1877.

753 i. Charles, b. Dayton, Mich., Oct. 13, 1867.

754 ii. Lewis, b. Dayton, Mich.

755 iii. Leo, b. Dayton, Mich.

756 iii. Alvira (Brewer), b. nr. Grand Rapids, Mich., Nov. 30, 1843. Married at Dayton, Mich., Nov. 21,

1872, to Harrison Wilson (s. Harrison and Rebecca (Landon) Wilson).

Immediately after her marriage they went to Greeley, Del. Co., Ia., their present residence (1894).

Mr. Wilson is a live stock buyer for the Chicago market, and also proprietor of a general store at Greeley.

- 757 i. Frank B., b. Greeley, Ia., Aug. 10, 1878.
Res. (1894). Greeley, Del. Co., Ia.
- 758 iv. Susan (Brewer), b. nr. Grand Rapids, Mich.,
Oct. 22, 1845. Married Nov. 13, 1872, to Albert Rothermel (s. of Daniel and Elizabeth Rothermel). She died at Dayton, Mich., Sept. 27, 1873.
- 759 i. Susan May, b. Dayton, Mich., Aug. 14, 1873.
Now (1894) resides with her father at Kalamazoo, Mich.
- 760 v. Aletta Elsie (Brewer), b. Niles, Mich., Apr. 7,
1849. Died July 30, 1849.

479 JOHN WATSON McMATH (ix. ii), was born in Romulus, N. Y., June 3, 1824.

Pursued preparatory studies at Ypsilanti Seminary, entered the University of Michigan in 1846, and graduated in the class of '50. In the fall of the same year accepted a school at Centerville, St. Joseph Co., Mich., taught there one year, and, later, the district school at Dearborn for four months. Read law in the office of Backus & Harbaugh, then a leading law firm in Detroit, and was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court at Pontiac, Mich., in Oct., 1852.

Married July 14, 1852, at Ann Arbor, to Ella J. Roys (b. May 5, 1828, at Lyons, N. Y.; dau. of Reuben and Ruth (Buttholf) Roys).



HON. JOHN WATSON McMATH.
[No. 479]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

Entered upon the practice of his profession at Mackinac Island in Nov., 1852. After about ten years spent on the Island, removed to Sault Ste. Marie, where they resided five years. Became Prosecuting Attorney of Mackinac County and held the office three terms. In Mar., 1861, was appointed Collector of U. S. Customs, District of Mackinac, resigning in April, 1867, when they removed to Bay City, their present home. Became City Attorney in Apr., 1871, and held the office until Apr., 1873; was elected Judge of Probate in Nov., 1872, and held the office until Jan. 1, 1877; was City Attorney again from Apr., 1879, to Apr., 1880. Has held the office of U. S. Commissioner for the past thirty years.

He has always enjoyed a lucrative law practice, though in later years he has retired largely from the trial of causes.

When he was twelve years of age he united with the Presbyterian Church, near Adrian, where his mother and family then resided, and has always since been a staunch member of that denomination. He is at present a deacon and elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Bay City. His wife is also a member, and active in all church work.

In person he is a man of medium build, of erect, dignified carriage; eyes blue in color; features indicative of character and determination.

While, as may be inferred from this brief sketch, the Judge (as he is generally called) has been prominently identified with the political and business affairs of the communities in which he has resided, he has not sacrificed his social and home relations. With a wife of cultivated, refined tastes, devoted to her husband and son and their interests, enjoying, in the main, excellent health, a pleasant home and ample library, and the best social environments, his domestic life has been congenial and happy. In all the

relations of life, in the public positions he has been chosen to fill, and in social life, his legal attainments, his sound judgment, his many admirable traits of character, his absolute integrity, have gained for him the respect of the community at large, the confidence of those whose interests have been entrusted to his care, and the warm and lasting esteem of those whose relations with him have been close and intimate.

- 761 i. William Guy, was born on Mackinac Island, Apr. 22, 1853. Read law in the office of his father; was Deputy Register of Deeds of Bay County for four years prior to Nov., 1876, when he was elected Register and held the office two years.

Married at Bay City, Dec. 17, 1884, to Minnie E. Menten (dau. James and Mary Menten).

He resides in Duluth, Minn., and is engaged in the abstract business.

"Social, generous, true-hearted,—as a young man he had many friends. Since his removal to Duluth I know little of him. He seemed to have inherited his father's dignified bearing. His knowledge of land titles and conveyancing was exceptional."

- 12 MABEL McMATH (viii. 2), b. Northumberland Co., Pa., Oct. 6, 1786. (This date has been given as Mar. 6, but the date here given is believed to be the correct one.)

Married in Romulus, July 1, 1806, to William Baldrige (b. Little Britain, Pa., May 27, 1782; s. of Michael and Mabel (Wilson) Baldrige).

She died July 27, 1821, at Romulus, N. Y.

"A frugal and careful housewife and a wise mother."

He married (2nd) Feb. 6, 1822, Mrs. Percy Keith, of Lyons, N. Y., who d. at Royalton (or Somerset), N. Y., Sept. 7, 1847.

Two children, Clarissa and Malina, were born of this union; the former m. Lewis Pierce and res. in Paris, Kent Co., Mich., and the later m. a Mr. Mosher.

He died Apr., 1866, of old age, at Romulus, N. Y.

The seven children of William and Mabel Baldrige were named:

- 762 i. John.
- 763 ii. Nancy.
- 764 iii. Samuel.
- 765 iv. Wilson.
- 766 v. William.
- 767 vi. Charles (b. June 27, 1819; d. Sept. 3, 1821).
- 768 vii. Clarissa (b. Mar. 9, 1821; d. Mar. 30, 1821).

For notes concerning the Baldrige family see record of Ann McMath.

762 JOHN BALDRIDGE (i. 12), b. Romulus, N. Y., May 2, 1807.

Married at Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., ———, 1829, to Elizabeth Gee (b. Fishkill, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 1809; dau. Isaac Gee).

He was a farmer and apiarian, residing at Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., where he died July 2, 1862, his death resulting from typhoid fever.

Mrs. Baldrige died at Middleport, N. Y., Apr., 1884.

769 i. Charles Wright (Baldrige), b. Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., Oct. 5, 1833.

Married in the town of Yates, Orleans Co., N. Y., at the county line, by Elder McGovern, Apr. 8, 1875, to Margaret M. Brass (b. on Orkney Island,

Scotland, June 15, 1848; dau. William and Maria Brass, both natives of the Orkneys, who immigrated into New York State, and both of whom died there, the latter July 2, 1872, and the former in 1884).

Staunch members and regular attendants of the M. E. Church and strong Prohibitionists.

Mr. Baldrige is a farmer and an extensive raiser and shipper of small fruit. He is also a manufacturer of several medicinal preparations.

"Wife and children all living and healthy, temperate in all things, fond of books and good Prohibitionists." (C. W. Baldrige.)

Res. (1894) Richfield, Genesee Co., Mich.

- 770 i. William Ernest, b. Somerset, N. Y.,
June 8, 1876.
- 771 ii. John Thomas, b. Somerset, N. Y., Dec.
2, 1877.
- 772 iii. Royal Templar, b. Yates, Orleans Co.,
N. Y., June 4, 1880.
- 773 iv. Power Loyal, b. Richfield, Mich., Feb.
18, 1888.
- 774 ii. Mary Percy (Baldrige), b. Lyons, N. Y.,
Feb. 10, 1835. Res. (1894), Varick, Seneca Co.,
N. Y.
- 775 iii. James R. (Baldrige), b. Royalton, N. Y.,
May 17, 1837.

He was a carpenter by trade; for a time conductor on railway between Harrisburg and Reading.

Residence at time of his death, Nov. 11, 1894, in Reading, Pa. though he died at Jefferson Hospital, Philadelphia, where his widow still resides. Her address is Mrs. F. L. Baker, 55 S. 6th st.

Mr. B., while in army service, left his company without leave; dreading the punishment which was sure to be meted out to him, he assumed the name of John R. Baker and settled at Reading. He had no children.

776 iv. Mahlon M. (Baldrige), b. Middleport, Niagara Co., N. Y., Dec. 2, 1838.

Married at Chicago, Ill., Aug. 4, 1870, by Rev. W. D. Blair, to Ellen Losette Thomas (b. at Naperville, Ill., Apr. 4, 1839; dau. Nelson A. and Maria Thomas). She died at St. Charles, Ill., Nov. 9, 1883.

Mr. Baldrige is a beekeeper at St. Charles, Ill., carrying on an extensive business in that line, and in the manufacture of hives. He is also the partner in the firm of Rickenbacher & Baldrige, Columbus, O., mnfrs of "The Baldrige Transplanter."

"My folks lived in Middleport, summers, and on the farm in the town of Royalton, winters, about the time I was born; as I was born Dec. 2, they should have been on the farm then—though possibly not." (M. M. Baldrige.)

777 i. Mary L., b. at St. Charles, Ill., Oct. 23, 1871. Married at Chicago, Ill., Mar. 30, 1893, by Mrs. Anna Orvis, to Frank F. Martin (s. of Gottlieb and Lina (Stillmaker) Martin).

She made her home for a time with the family of Dr. Bartlett in Chicago. They are engaged in farming. Address (1894), West Rosendale, Fond du Lac Co., Wis.

778 ii. Alice, b. at St. Charles, Ill., June 10, 1875. Res. (1894), with her father at St. Charles, Ill.

779 iii. Bertha I., b. at St. Charles, Apr. 9, 1878.

- Res. (1894) and attending school, at Wayne, Dupage Co., Ill.
- 780 iv. Milton L., b. at St. Charles, Aug. 28, 1880. Res. (1894), with his father at St. Charles, Ill.
- 781 v. Milton H. (Baldrige), b. Royalton, N. Y., May 23, 1844. He died June 17, 1876, at Shreveport, La., of malarial fever, contracted while camping out and taking care of an apiary with his brother Mahlon.
- 782 vi. Sarah Alice (Baldrige), b. Royalton, N. Y., Dec. 23, 1849. Married at Buffalo, N. Y., by Rev. D. K. Frazer, of the First Pres. Church, Apr. 27, 1874, to Joseph Van Dyke (s. of John and Catherine Van Dyke). Res. (1894), Medina, Orleans Co., N. Y.
- 783 i. Fred J., b. Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., Dec. 30, 1874. Res. (1894), Medina, N. Y.
- 784 vii. Martha Jane (Baldrige), b. Royalton, N. Y., May 22, 1854. Married at Varick, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1873, by Rev. Geo. T. McNair, of the Baptist Church, to Warren Sylvester Kuns (b. May 13, 1851; s. of Michael and Margaret (Kuney) Kuns). Mr. Kuns is an engineer. Res. (1894), McDougall, N. Y.
- 785 i. Helen Elmora, b. Varick, Oct. 14, 1874; d. at Somerset, N. Y., Apr. 21, 1877.
- 786 ii. Emmett M., b. Branchport, N. Y., Mar. 30, 1876.
- 787 iii. Lloyd E., b. Varick, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1877.

763 NANCY BALDRIDGE (ii. 12), b. Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1809. Married at Waterloo, N. Y., May 19, 1836, by Rev. S. H. Gridley, to William Ely. She died at Hancock, Pa., June 7, 1837.

764 SAMUEL BALDRIDGE (iii. 12), b. Romulus, N. Y., June 13, 1811. Married at Canton, Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 17, 1839, to Emily Loomis (b. Baldwinsville, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1811; dau. of Ezra Loomis and widow of Daniel Ryther, who d. Canton, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1834; Mrs. Ryther had three children, Irving, Daniel and Caroline, the latter now Mrs. C. I. Balch, of Kalamazoo, Mich.).

He was a farmer during most of his life. He died at St. Charles, Ill., Oct., 1851, of consumption.

His widow survived him many years, passing away at Rochelle, Ill., of la grippe Sept. 10, 1891, at the ripe age of 80 years.

It is said of him that he was a fine man, full of humor and good nature, and a kind and loving husband and father. His height was 5 feet 11 inches, of spare build, fair complexion, blue eyes, thin brown hair, head large. Of the wife, that she was a judicious mother and a wise and methodical manager of her house. The family left Royalton for St. Charles, Ill., in June, 1851.

788 i. Herbert, b. Canton, N. Y.; d. in infancy.

789 ii. Helen, b. Royalton, N. Y., ———, 1843; d. Rochelle, Ill., July 30, 1884. (Unm.)

790 iii. Martha, b. at Middleport, N. Y., May 26, 1843. Married at Rochelle, Ill., Mar. 22, 1877, by Rev. Israel Brundage, to David Boyle (s. of Alex.

- and Ruth Boyle). Engaged in farming. Res. (1894), Rochelle, Ill.
- 791 iv. George, b. Middleport, N. Y., July 18, 1845. A carpenter by trade. Res. (1894), Rochelle, Ill.
- 765 WILSON BALDRIDGE (iv. 12), b. Romulus, N. Y., June 27, 1813.
- 766 WILLIAM BALDRIDGE (v. 12), b. Varick, N. Y., July 4, 1817; died in hospital in Sacramento City, Cal.
- 13 ANN McMATH (ix. 2), was born probably in Delaware township, Northumberland Co., Pa., May 27, 1788. Married at Romulus, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1805, to Alexander Baldrige (b. Aug. 4, 1777, in Little Britain, Lancaster Co., Pa.; s. Michael and Mabel (Wilson) Baldrige). She died Jan. 16, 1824, and was buried at Romulus, N. Y.
- Mr. Baldrige survived her many years. He married (2nd) Dec. 25, 1832, to Elizabeth Bainbridge (b. McMath; No. 8). He died Mar. 25, 1849, at Romulus, N. Y.
- 792 i. Elizabeth.
- 793 ii. Jane.
- 794 iii. Cyrus.
- 795 iv. Mabel.
- 796 v. Icyphena.
- 797 vi. Alexander.
- 798 vii. Addison.
- 799 viii. Hervey.
- 800 ix. Erastus.*
- 801 x. Mary Ann.*
- 802 xi. Infant, b. and d. Jan. 17, 1824.

*Twins. Were born Oct. 17, 1821. The house caught fire during the night of the 16th of March, 1824, and was entirely consumed, together with the household furniture and belongings; of the 16 persons in the house at the time, all escaped except the two babies, though the house burned so rapidly that many had extremely narrow escapes—all being obliged to leave in their night clothing. The terrible death of her little ones was a blow from which the mother was many years in recovering. (The house built on the site was consumed by fire Nov. 24, 1889, while the family who occupied the house were at church.)

The Baldrige family claims a Welch origin and say the name was formerly written "Baldrid."

"Wm. Baldrige was cast into the Rebel Prison April 10, 1781, in London, Eng. and subsequently confined in the Old Mill Prison at Plymouth, Eng. He was liberated Nov. 23, 1783, and went to the Parish McMath in Dumfriesshire, Scot., the same year and there married a daughter of David and Joan McMath; he died in 1787. He was a grandson of Wm. Baldrige and Jeanette Holmes; he was a son of John Baldrige, eldest son of Wm. and Jeanette, as John lived in England with his grandfather, Holmes, after his parents moved to America, and married Rebecca Clark." (Note: Mrs. Doty's informant is surely wrong in his statement about the Parish McMath. There is no historical trace in Scotland of such a parish.)

"James Holmes married two sisters—first, Jane; second, Margaret, daughters of William Jennings. Jane had no heirs, but Margaret had five heirs, Thomas, Charles, Robert, William and Jeanette. The sons all died childless. Jeanette married William Baldrige, son of Richard. She had six children, all born in Ireland.

John married Rebecca Clark in Donegal, Ireland, 1733.

Jeanette married Matthew Atchison in Lancaster, Pa.

Elizabeth married John Brownlee in Lancaster, Pa.

Alexander married Jennie Ramsey in Lancaster, Pa.

Michael married Mabel Wilson, May 15, 1763.

Margaret married John Poston.

Note: The above Alexander had a son, Wm. b. in Lancaster, Pa., who married Rebecca Agnew in 1782. (?) in Lancaster, Pa.

"In 1745 Wm. Baldrige and his wife Jane came from Coleraine, Ireland, and settled in South Britain, Penn. They were ac-

accompanied by their three sons and three daughters, the youngest son, Michael, being then in his 19th year." Mrs. Augusta Doty.

A few words regarding a branch of the Baldrige family who settled in North Carolina at an early date may not be without interest. From a letter by Edward Baldrige, West Union, O.:

"My g. grandfather, Rev. Wm. Baldrige, was the third son of Alex. Baldrige, who emigrated from Ireland and settled in North Carolina. He was born March, 1760. When the Revolutionary war broke out he took an active part with the Patriots. After the Peace of 1783 he began the study of Latin under the tutelage of the Rev. Robert Findley, then a Presbyterian, later a pioneer preacher of great prominence in the Methodist church of Ohio. Attended Dickerson College, Carlisle, Pa., and graduated with honors from that Institution. He was Pastor over three Congregations during his ministerial life. His death occurred at Cherry Fork, O., Oct. 26, 1830. He married in 1794 Rebecca Agnew, of Adams Co., Pa., daughter of James Agnew. But two of his children are living, Benjamin, who resides in California, and Mary, who resides in Cincinnati, O. My grandfather was Waid Baldrige, born in Rockbridge Co., Va., Aug. 6, 1805. My father Wm. S. Baldrige, was the eldest of ten children; born at Cherry Fork, Adams Co., O., Aug. 13, 1830; he had a large family, ten children living.

792 ELIZABETH BALDRIDGE (i. 13), b. in Romulus, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1806; m. at Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1829, to Joseph Wykoff; b. Sept. 27, 1805. They resided upon part of Mr. Wykoff's father's old farm which Joseph inherited.

Mr. Wykoff was an unusually intelligent farmer and took a great deal of pride in his farm; he received a premium at one of the county fairs for the best cultivated farm in the county.

He was Justice of the Peace for twenty years and did considerable conveyancing and pension business. He was a man of good judgment, was well known and liked throughout the county. He was a staunch Bourbon Democrat until during the last few years of his life,

when he became a Prohibitionist—a change ascribed to the influence of his mother, who lived to be upwards of ninety years of age and for whom he felt the strongest affection. He d. Mar. 11, 1886.

Mrs. Wykoff was a devout Christian woman, a member for many years of the Romulus Presbyterian Church; her time was passed chiefly in attending to her home work and the care of her children. She was an excellent housekeeper and a faithful wife and mother. She died Dec. 23, 1888, and was buried Christmas Day in the old cemetery at Romulus, the Rev. J. Wilford Jacks preaching the funeral sermon.

Peter Wykoff remarked that the name was spelled in his great-grandfather's time "Wickoff," and his grandfather and even his father in his younger days adhered to this method of spelling the name.

"Joseph Wykoff came from Holland to New Jersey. He was taken prisoner by the Indians at the time of the Wyoming massacre. The Indians intended to torture him to death, and even proceeded so far as to tie him to a tree to burn him, but an old "brave" interposed and his life was spared. During his captivity, he became acquainted with Keziah Fore, a young woman, also a prisoner: their unfortunate position brought them together and an attachment was formed which resulted in their marriage shortly after their escape."

They settled in Romulus, N. Y., in 1794, on "Lot 68."

They had three sons, Peter, John and Joseph. Peter, the eldest, married Anne Pruden, whose parents came from New Jersey; their oldest son, Joseph, married Elizabeth Baldrige, daughter of Alex. and Ann McMath Baldrige. Joseph was Captain of Militia, Assessor of Taxes and Justice of the Peace for twenty years. For many years a Trustee of the Presbyterian Church. "He was honest and faithful to every trust, and generous in thought and action. Reverence for his Creator caused him to have regard for his word and promises and to look upon the Sabbath as a day for worshipful rest." He was a paralytic and for the last few years of his life was quite helpless. John Wykoff, after the Romulus Bank trouble, moved to Allegheny Co., N. Y.; one of his sons is a noted breeder of Berkshire hogs at Appleton, Mo.

Joseph bought several hundred acres in Saline and Superior townships, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where his youngest son, Theron, still resides.

- 803 · i. Peter (Wykoff), b. Romulus, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1829. Attended District School in or near Romulus, taught at that time by Robert McMath; attended Waterloo Academy three months, and Ovid Academy nine months, then (not yet eighteen years of age) began teaching District School. About this time his father suffered a sunstroke, rendering his presence necessary on the farm, and the idea of a college education for which he was preparing, was abandoned. Later, traveled for a couple of years in States of Ills., Miss., and Kans., as the representative of A. W. Harrison, a manufacturer of Philadelphia, Pa. "Visiting Uncle Joe and Aunt Phoebe Wykoff in Superior, Mich., I became acquainted with their next neighbor on the west, Mr. N. N. Terry and family. Their youngest daughter, Julia, rather captivated me and we were married." Married by Rev. Edwin T. Branch of the Congregational Church in Superior township, Mich., Sept. 26, 1855, to Julia Ette Terry (b. Superior, Washtenaw Co., Mich., July 14, 1836, dau. Nathaniel N. and Elsie Ann (Savage) Terry), "and settled down on the old farm in Romulus owned by my father, grandfather and great-grandfather before me. I have never held a town office, because a Republican couldn't in Romulus. I have been engaged in the manufacture of brooms for more than fifty years. Am Clerk of our School District, and Parish Clerk of Presbyterian Church of Romulus. Address, Romulus, N. Y.

"I have in my possession my grandfather's (Peter Wykoff) sword and belt and also a ball of the size now known as grape-shot, which was shot at him across the Niagara while he was there in 1812 in command of a body of scouts. It went through a small oak, then ploughed along the surface of the ground about 40 rods. He sent a man after it and brought it home." (Peter Wykoff.)

- 804 i. Joseph Norton, b. Romulus, N. Y.,
Sept. 22, 1856. M. in Varick, Seneca Co.,
N. Y., Apr. 24, 1879, by Rev. J. W. Jacks, to
Mary Ditzell (dau. of John and Mary Elizabeth
(Lange) Ditzell). They reside in the village of
Romulus about a half mile from his father's
farm.
- 805 ii. Carrie Elsie, b. Aug. 28, 1858. She is
living at home with her parents.
- 806 iii. Walter Alexander, b. Feb. 4, 1864. M.
at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 16, 1887, to Julia Ette
Latourette (formerly of Lodi, N. Y.) They re-
side at Oswego, Labette Co., Ks., where Mr.
Wykoff is Telegraph Operator and Station
Agent.
- 807 i. Leoadine M., b. June 20, 1888.
- 808 ii. Harold Decker, b. June 15, 1891.
- 809 iv. Lyman Eugene, b. Mar. 29, 1866; m.
at Philadelphia, Pa., May 5, 1891, by Rev.
F. J. Mundy to Mary Tamer Lukins, of
Franklin, W. Va. Studied Medicine at Balti-
more, Md., and is now engaged in practice at
Harmon, W. Va.
- 810 i. Tyson, b. June 6, 1892.
- 811 v. Willard Warren, b. Dec. 17, 1868; m. at
Cherry Vale, Ks., May 1, 1890, to Maude Willa

- McKnight (dau. of Charles and Mary A. McKnight). He is Telegraph Operator at Connors, Ks.
- 812 i. Grace, b. Dec. 21, 1891.
- 813 vi. Charles Milton, b. Feb. 2, 1872; d. June 12, 1873.
- 814 vii. Effie Louisa, b. Feb. 22, 1880; d. July —, 1895.
- 815 ii. Ann Baldrige (Wykoff), b. at Romulus, Oct. 27, 1831; d. at Romulus June 15, 1834.
- 816 iii. Caroline Elizabeth (Wykoff), b. at Romulus, Apr. 5, 1835. She grew to be a fine Christian young woman, and her untimely death was greatly mourned by her family and friends. She d. Apr. 1, 1862.
- 817 iv. John Markham (Wykoff), b. Romulus, Nov. 14, 1837. In 1860 he went to Cincinnati and engaged in the sale of certain medicinal preparations, and since then nothing has been heard of him. Unmarried so far as known. "We always supposed he was drafted into the Confederate Army," his brother Peter says, but he does not say what led them to believe this. His mother made every effort to find him, but without avail.
- 818 v. Alexander Baldrige (Wykoff), b. Romulus, Mar. 27, 1841. Enlisted in U. S. Military Service during the Rebellion, was taken prisoner and d. from privations and exposure. Buried in the family burial lot at Romulus.
- 793 JANE BALDRIDGE (ii. 13), b. in Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1808; m. at Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1832, to

Simeon Smith Salyer; she d. in Romulus, May 12, 1862. Mr. Salyer was the son of William and Sarah (Smith) Salyer, and was b. in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J., July 15, 1808. He m. in Romulus, N. Y., May 16, 1830, Margaret Bodle (dau. Samuel Bodle), who d. leaving no children. After the death of his second wife, Jane Baldrige, he m. at Romulus, N. Y., July 22, 1863, Jane Carroll (dau. James Carroll); no children were born of this marriage. His parents were early settlers in the vicinity of Romulus, N. Y., where they died—his father Jan. 15, 1832, and his mother Feb. 26, 1845. He d. in Ovid, N. Y., June 21, 1887.

- 819 i. Helen (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., May 5, 1833; m. at Romulus, N. Y., Mar. 20, 1855, to David Monroe (s. of Stephen and Perley (DePue) Monroe); she d. in Romulus, Aug. 1, 1863. Mr. Monroe is a druggist residing and carrying on business at Romulus, N. Y. (1894).
- 820 i. Jennie, b. Romulus, Jan. 8, 1857; m. at Athens, Pa., Feb. 27, 1880, to Frank M. Taylor (s. of Ebert and Caroline (Pease) Taylor). Mr. Taylor represents a hardware concern on the road. Res. (1894) at Elmira, N. Y.
- 821 ii. Emma, b. Romulus, Jan. 11, 1858; m. at Romulus, Nov. 17, 1880, to Augustus Todd Van Nostrand (s. of John and Rachel Ann (Todd) Van Nostrand). Mr. Van N. is engaged in hardware business. Res. (1894), Romulus, N. Y.
- 822 i. Carrie Monroe, b. Romulus, Dec. 25, 1881.

- 823 ii. Marcia Todd, b. Romulus, Aug. 12, 1893.
- 824 iii. John Chester, b. Romulus, June 22, 1859; d. Romulus, Sept. 14, 1863.
- 825 iv. Carrie Wykoff, b. Romulus, Nov. 2, 1861; d. Romulus, May 22, 1874.
- 826 ii. William (Salzer), b. Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1835; m. at Ypsilanti, Mich., Sept. 10, 1859, to Charlotte Jane Ashby (dau. Jabez D. and Harriet (Gibbs) Ashby, the former b. in County of Kent, England, d. 1850; the latter b. in Williams, Wayne Co., N. Y., Mar. 24, 1815, and now (1894) res. in Ypsilanti, Mich.). He is engaged in wholesale and retail grocery and baking business in Ann Arbor, Mich. Resided for a time in Ypsilanti, then in Rochester, Mich., finally settling in Ann Arbor.
- 827 i. Helen J., b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Oct. 27, 1860. Res. (1894) Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 828 ii. Hattie A., b. Milan, Mich., Mar. 27, 1862. Res. (1894) Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 829 iii. Charles Alexander, b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Oct. 18, 1863; m. at Ypsilanti, Mich., July 2, 1889, to Emma L. Hawkins (dau. of Ebenezer and Rachel Hawkins). Mr. Salzer graduated from the U. of M. Law Department, Class of '89. Began the practice of his profession at Seattle, Wash. In 1892 forsook the law for the ministry, and in October, 1894, settled in N. Yakima, Wash. (his present residence), as a Baptist minister.
- 830 i. Fannie, b. 1879.

- 831 iv. Flora, b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Mar. 28, 1865; d. at Avon, Mich., Sept. 20, 1865.
- 832 v. Simeon Jabez, b. Rochester, Oakland Co., Mich., Apr. 20, 1866; m. at Ypsilanti, Mich., June 30, 1885, to Mary Lucinda Merrill (dau. of Russell A. and Hannah J. (Jewell) Merrill). Res. (1894) Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 833 i. Lela Lucy, b. Ypsilanti, Nov. 24, 1886.
- 834 ii. Benjamin J., b. Ypsilanti, Jan. 22, 1889; d. Ann Arbor, Mich., July 28, 1889.
- 835 iii. Hazel, b. Seattle, Wash., Sept. 20, 1890.
- 836 vi. William H., b. Rochester, Mich., Jan. 2, 1870; m. at Ann Arbor, Mich., Jan. 3, 1879, to Nellie Lucas (dau. Frank and Jennie Lucas, both of whom d. while their dau. was quite young).
- 837 vii. Icyphene B., b. Avon, Mich., June 5, 1877. Res. (1894) Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 838 iii. Simeon (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1836. Enlisted in the Federal Army in 126th Regt., N. Y. State Vols., Co. C. Was made prisoner by the rebels, and held first in Andersonville and later in the rebel prison at Florence, S. C., where he d. Feb. 13, 1865. He was a tailor by occupation at the time of his enlistment. He participated in the following battles: Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Auburn Ford, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Morton's Ford, The Wilderness, Po River and Spottsylvania.
- 839 iv. Alexander Baldrige (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., Nov. 13, 1838; m. at Dunkirk, N. Y., Feb. 3, 1885, to Edith Gray, (b. 1860; dau. Archimedes and

Mary Gray). She d. June 6, 1885, at Dunkirk, N. Y. Mr. Salyer married again, his second wife being Alice Goff of Jordon, N. Y. They now (1894) reside in Rochester, N. Y., where Mr. Salyer is engaged in merchant tailoring at 64 South st.

- 840 v. Emma (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1840; m. in Ovid, Nov. 10, 1868, to Richard Dey, M. D. (s. Gilbert and Mary Dey). Dr. and Mrs. Dey are members of the Presbyterian Church. Res. (1894) in the town of Varick, N. Y., where Dr. Dey is still in active practice.
- 841 i. Gilbert S., b. Varick, N. Y., June 1, 1870. He is a mechanical draughtsman. Res. (1894) No. 34 Reynolds st., Rochester, N. Y.
- 842 ii. DeWitt M., b. Varick, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1873. Res. (1894) Romulus, N. Y.
- 843 iii. Emma Grace, b. Varick, N. Y., Apr. 30, 1883. Res. (1894) Romulus, N. Y.
- 844 vi. Edward Payson (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., June 7, 1842; m. at Romulus, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1864, to Eleanor Augusta Seeley (dau. William Pease and Mary Augusta (Barron) Seeley). Res. (1894) Dunkirk, N. Y. Mr. Salyer is a merchant tailor.
- 845 i. Carrie Christine, b. Ovid, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1865.
- 846 ii. Charles Barron, b. Ovid, N. Y., Mar. 22, 1870; m. at Dunkirk, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1892, to Emala Liska Townsend (dau. John A. and Mary Townsend.) He is at present (1894) cutter for a leading merchant tailoring concern in Warren, Pa.

- 847 i. Keoka Liska, b. Dunkirk, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1894.
- 848 iii. Sandford Meddick, b. Dunkirk, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1878.
- 849 iv. Gilbert DeForest, b. Dunkirk, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1886.
- 850 vii. Addison (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1845; m. at Dundee, N. Y., 1872, to Anna Daines. Their place of residence (1894) is San Jose, Cal. Mr. Salyer is a tailor and cutter by trade.
- 851 viii. David W. (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., May 16, 1847; d. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1847.
- 852 ix. Ann Elizabeth (Salyer), b. Varick, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1849; m. at Ovid, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1871, to DeForest P. Seeley (s. John E. and Cornelia (DeForest) Seeley). She d. in Ovid May 17, 1892; was a member of the Presbyterian Church of Ovid. Mr. Seeley is (1894) a merchant in Ovid, N. Y., and his children still reside at home with him; his daughter Mary being an active member of the Presbyterian Church of Ovid.
- 853 i. Mary DeForest, b. Nov. 28, 1872.
- 854 ii. Louisa Hoyt, b. Dec. 5, 1874; d. Dec. 8, 1874.
- 855 iii. Grace Louise, b. June 15, 1878.
- 856 iv. DeForest Hampton, b. Mar. 18, 1889.
- 857 x. Lyman, b. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1851; d. Romulus, Aug. 22, 1863.
- 794 CYRUS BALDRIDGE (iii. 13), b. Romulus, Sept. 26, 1809. M. May 29, 1849, to Malvina Wright (dau.

Augustus and Margaret (Fowler) Wright). Mrs. Malvina Baldrige—now Mrs. Doubleday,—traces her ancestry to the Mayflower emigrants. Her mother, Margaret Fowler, belonged to the Lang family of New York, who lost heavily in the great fire of 1835, and her father was captured in childhood by a party of Mohawk Indians and grew up among them, then escaped to his own people, but was always of a restless and roving character. He d. in Varick, July 17, 1866. Mrs. Baldrige married (2nd) a Mr. Doubleday. Res. (1894) at Mertensia, N. Y.

- 858 i. Alexander (Baldrige), b. Varick, N. Y., Apr. 26, 1850; m. at Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1879, to Charlotte Ann Strachan (dau. James and Susan Isabella (McCulloch) Strachan). For a time kept a general store at McDougal, N. Y. Address (1894) 55 Main st., Geneva, N. Y.
- 859 i. Anna, b. Varick, N. Y., May 22, 1881.
- 860 ii. Anna (Baldrige), b. Varick, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1851; m. at Varick, N. Y., Apr. 21, 1875, to Albert M. Ball of N. Hector, N. Y. Immediately after their marriage they went to California and took up their residence there. Mr. Ball was a teacher. He d. at San Leandro, Alameda Co., Cal., in May, 1876, of brain fever. She returned home to Varick about two months before her death, which occurred at Varick May 26, 1878.
- 861 i. Arvilla, b. in California; d. June, 1876, ae. 2 months.
- 862 iii. Cyrus (Baldrige), b. Varick, Seneca Co., N. Y., Feb. 27, 1856; m. at St. Louis, Mo., July 12,



MRS. MABEL (BALDRIDGE) SALVER.

[No. 735]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
h L

1889, to Emma M. Reeves (dau. Hy. and Caroline Reeves). Address (1894), Hall Bldg., Kansas City, Mo.

- 863 i. Alex. Gray, b. Oregon, Sept. 2, 1890; d. Oregon, July 15, 1891.
- 864 ii. Louise, b. Portland, Ore., Nov. 16, 1892.
- 865 iii. Ada M., b. Kansas City, Mo., Nov. 22, 1894.
- 866 iv. William (Baldrige), b. Varick, N. Y., June 3, 1860; m. at Alton, N. Y., May 22, 1885, to Charity Burghdorf of Oaks Corners, Ontario Co., N. Y. (dau. of John and Marilla Burghdorf). Address (1894) Chillicothe, Ills., in care Sante Fe R. R.
- 867 i. Cyrus LeRoy, b. at Alton, May 15, 1889.

795 MABEL BALDRIDGE (iv. 13) was born in Romulus, Aug. 24, 1811, "one mile from the beautiful shore of Seneca Lake, where she spent her childhood days and grew to womanhood."

"In 1823 or 1824 her mother died, and, two months later adding to their afflictions, their large, new house, which had just been completed, burned with all its contents, including two children (twins), a boy and a girl (Erastus and Mary Ann, aged two and a half years). This last affliction, aside from the natural grief at losing a brother and sister in such a terrible manner, made them in a measure dependent upon the generosity and kindness of their neighbors for a time—an unusual condition for our family.

"Married by Rev. Wm. W. Brown, Nov. 12, 1829, in Seneca Co., N. Y., to Gilbert Allen Gardner.

"After her marriage she lived in Romulus till the spring of 1831, when they emigrated to Michigan and settled eight miles northeast from Ann Arbor, in the township of Northfield, County of Washtenaw.

"Michigan was then a wilderness and neighbors were few and far between. Indians and wild beasts were plenty and the comforts of life were few. Their first winter was spent in a log house,

constructed mostly of peeled bass-wood logs, the roof being made with shakes and the lower floor of green boards laid down loose, which required to be repeatedly turned over to prevent warping. The upper floor was made of shakes split out of logs and laid closely side by side with shakes over the cracks. The fireplace was rudely made of stone, but no chimney, and as there were no windows in the house and only one door, the hole in the roof served as a ventilator as well as a place for the smoke to go out and the light to come in. Then they could sit with the table drawn close to the fire, bake buckwheat cakes on the coals and eat them hot from the griddle, while a glance upward would reveal the blue sky by day or the stars at night. Thus they lived, until the hardships and privations of pioneer life proved too much for her husband, who was taken sick and died of consumption, Sept. 9, 1836. He was buried in the Leland Churchyard. After his estate had been settled, Mrs. Gardner went back to Seneca Co., N. Y., to her father's home, where she remained until after her marriage to Mr. Salyer. Nathan Salyer, her second husband, was born in Hope-well township, Hunterdon Co., N. J., Mar. 15, 1804. He was the son of William and Sarah (Smith) Salyer. They were married in Romulus (N. Y.), Sept. 10, 1837. About two years later—Sept. 7, 1839—they started for Michigan and located on the same farm she left in widowhood and upon which she is still living at the ripe age of 83 years, her son Judson occupying and managing the farm. Mr. Salyer died in Northfield, Washtenaw Co., Mich., Mar. 9, 1880, and was buried in the Leland Churchyard.

"As an evidence of her careful housekeeping, she exhibits with pardonable pride a churn which has been used in her house for fifty-five years and is yet doing service. She enjoys a fair measure of health, still takes a lively interest in the affairs of her home and children, and has a fair prospect of many years of useful life."

868 i. Augusta (Gardner), b. at Northfield, Aug. 16th, 1833; m. Alonzo Morgan Doty (b. Rochester, N. Y., July 23, 1828; s. of Solomon and Elizabeth (Douglas) Doty).

In the year 1836, he, with his parents, removed to Ann Arbor, which has continued to be his place of residence. Attended the district schools until he was about fourteen years of age, when he entered



MRS. AUGUSTA DOTY.

[No. 868]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

the Preparatory Department of the University, but when prepared to enter the University, his father's circumstances and health had become such that it was deemed best to abandon the idea of a college course, and he joined his father in the boot and shoe business, in which he has ever since been engaged. In 1857 took a course of instruction in the first business college established in Detroit (Uriah Gregory, principal). Became clerk of Ann Arbor township in 1858, and performed the duties of that office for more than twenty years; was alderman three times—twice by appointment and once by election—also for five years member of the Board of Education. For the two years preceding the annexation to the Village of Ann Arbor, was Village Clerk and Police Justice. Since the age of thirteen an active, conscientious member of the M. E. Church.

Mrs. Doty has been a valuable assistant in this work, and the family are indebted to her for a large part of the records of the Baldridge family as well as much other important data. She is much esteemed by those who know her, and her children evidence the training of a wise and good mother.

- 869 i. Clara Augusta, b. Ann Arbor, Mich.,
Dec. 7, 1859. Attended school in Ypsilanti,
Mich. Took a course in Commercial College at
Ypsilanti. For seven years was bookkeeper and
stenographer for a leading drug concern in
Minneapolis. Now at home with her parents.
- 870 ii. Mabel Nina, b. Ann Arbor, June 6, 1863;
d. Aug. 13, 1870.
- 871 iii. Wirt Payson, b. Ann Arbor, June 4, 1866.

Graduate of University of Michigan, Department of Pharmacy, Class of '86.

- 872 iv. Jephtha Wade, b. (same). Graduated from U. of M., Dept. of Pharmacy, Class of '86.
Both are now (1898) engaged in drug business in Detroit, Mich. They are among the most extensive retail dealers in drugs in the city.
- 873 v. Cary Clark, b. Ann Arbor, Jan. 29, 1870; d. Ann Arbor, July 19, 1870.
- 874 vi. Cora Camilla, b. (same); d. Ann Arbor, July 20, 1870.
- 875 vii. Nina May, b. Ann Arbor, Aug. 3, 1871. Attending U. of M.
- 876 viii. Gilbert Allen, b. Ann Arbor, Sept. 27, 1874. Assisting his brothers J. W. and W. P. Doty in drug business, Detroit, Mich.
- 877 ii. Judson (Salyer), b. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1838; m. in Northfield, Mich., Mar. 19, 1863, to Phoebe Brokaw (dau. of John and Catherine Brokaw, of Northfield). Res. in Northfield (Emery P. O.), Washtenaw Co., Mich., engaged in farming.
- 878 i. Josephine, b. Feb. 16, 1864. Res. (1894) in Mason, Ingham Co., Mich., with her mother.
- 879 iii. Elizabeth (Salyer), b. in Northfield, Nov. 21, 1841; m. in Northfield, Mar. 18, 1863, by Rev. Mr. Anderson, to Robert Finlay Brokaw (b. in Northfield, Mar. 10, 1842; s. of John and Catherine (Holly) Brokaw). Address, Emery P. O., Washtenaw Co., Mich.
- 880 i. Nathan Salyer, b. in Northfield, Mich., Dec. 25, 1863; m. in Northfield, Jan. 28, 1885,

to Carrie E. Burd (b. Dec. 9, 1865, in Northfield, Mich.; dau. of David and Mary Eliza Burlingame). The children were all born in Northfield. Address, Emery P. O.

- 881 i. Genevieve, b. Apr. 15, 1886; d. June 21, 1886.
- 882 ii. Robert O., b. July 4, 1888.
- 883 iii. Florence B., b. Oct. 10, 1889.
- 884 iv. Floyd, b. Feb. 26, 1891.
- 885 v. Irene Elizabeth, b. Sept. 23, 1893.
- 886 Nellie May, b. Northfield, June 11, 1876. Is now (1894) residing in Northfield, engaged in teaching the district school.

796 ICYPHENA BALDRIDGE (v. 13), b. Romulus, Aug. 27, 1813; m. at her father's home, Oct. 16, 1832, to Benjamin C. Lemmon (s. Benjamin and Rebecca Lemmon of Varick, N. Y.), by Rev. Mr. Caton. Resided at Romulus until the fall of 1844, when they removed to Attica, Seneca County, O. Mr. Lemmon pursued the occupations of farmer and drover until the spring of 1858, when they sold their farm and after a short stay in Fulton Co., O., removed in the fall of the same year to Michigan, purchasing and settling on a farm of 100 acres near Reading, in Hillsdale Co. Mrs. Lemmon d. July 5, 1860. Mr. Lemmon m. (2d), Dec. 9, 1860, Harriet L. Cleaveland. In the fall of 1864 he sold the Hillsdale Co. farm and purchased a farm near Elmfield, in Eaton Co., where he resided until his death, May 25, 1885. He had two sons by his second marriage.

- 887 i. (Son), b. Aug. 24, 1833; d. same day.
- 888 ii. Ann Rebecca (Lemmon), b. Romulus, N. Y.,

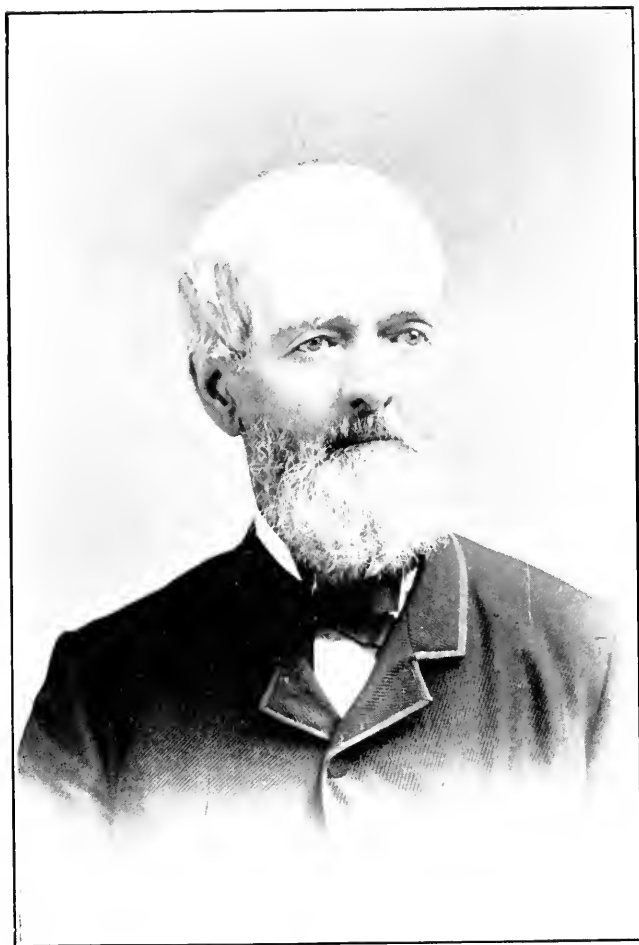
Oct. 10, 1834; m. at Attica, O., Dec. 30, 1852, to Perry Fox (s. Consider and Ursula Fox), by Rev. Mr. Wall. He resided at Reede, O., until 1857, when he removed to Williams Co., O., and in 1858 to Amboy, Hillsdale Co., Mich., but moved again in 1865, settling in Vermontville, Eaton Co., Mich. She d. Sept. 8, 1883. Mr. Fox m. (2d), July 5, 1888, Mrs. Catherine Grimes (b. Day).

- 889 i. Mary Jane, b. Reede, O., Apr. 25, 1855; m. Apr. 18, 1877, Asa J. Warner (s. William Willis and Harriet Ursula Warner, of Vermontville, Mich.)
- 890 i. Ursula May, b. Sept. 3, 1878.
- 891 ii. Clarence Augustus, b. Aug. 19, 1880.
- 892 iii. Harvey A., b. Dec. 2, 1884.
- 893 vi. Anna Grace, b. July 25, 1889.
- 894 ii. Frances Louisa, b. Reede, O., Nov. 17, 1856; m. Oct. 14, 1880, to Charles Joseph Warner (s. William Willis and Harriet Ursula Warner), by Rev. Horace R. Williams at the Parsonage.
- 895 i. Fred Alexander, b. Vermontville, July 29, 1881.
- 896 iii. Addison, b. Amboy, Mich., Nov. 4, 1858; d. Amboy, Mich., Feb. 23, 1859.
- 897 iv. Charles A., b. Vermontville, Mich., June 27, 1875; d. Vermontville, Mar. 27, 1879.
- 898 iii. Alexander Baldrige (Lemmon), b. Varick, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1837; m. July 17, 1864, to Lydia Anne Fancher, dau. William and Mary Ann Fan-

cher), at her father's residence in Camden, Hillsdale Co., Mich., by Rev. William Bassett. For a short time in 1865 resided in Sunfield; in 1865 moved back to Camden, and in 1869 settled upon a new farm near Vermontville.

- 899 i. Lincoln Adelbert, b. Sunfield, Mich., Mar. 25, 1865; m. at Vermontville, Mich., Oct. 2, 1890, to Bertha Etta Brown (dau. Ezekiel and Louisa Brown). Removed in 1893 to Mulliken, Mich., where they now reside, Mr. Lemmon being engaged in mercantile business.
- 900 i. Hazel Louisa, b. Sunfield, July 6, 1892.
- 901 ii. Thaddeus C., b. Camden, Mich., June 16, 1868; m. Mar. 21, 1889, to Mary Eitle (b. Oct. 11, 1870; dau. John and Theresa (Diesby) Eitle, of Vermontville), by Parm DeGraff, Esq. He was a farmer and after his marriage resided in Vermontville township until his death (of Bright's disease). His widow still (1894) resides in Vermontville.
- 902 iv. Cyrus Cromwell (Lemmon), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Mar. 27, 1838; d. Oct., 1838.
- 903 v. Jane Elizabeth (Lemmon), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1840; m. at Reading, Mich., Nov. 28, 1861, to John Mortimer Livingstone Lemmon (s. Charles and Hannah Lemmon), by Rev. James Abbott. In 1864 they removed to a farm near Sunfield, Eaton Co., Mich., where they still reside.
- 904 i. Icyphena Theresa, b. Camden, Mich., Mar. 25, 1863; d. Camden, May 1, 1863.
- 905 ii. Harvey Anthony, b. Sunfield, Mich., Dec. 13, 1865; m. by Rev. S. A. McGee, Oct. 1, 1889,

- to Josephine A. Wells (dau. Edwin and Julia Wells). Res. (1894) Shaytown, Mich.
- 906 i. Gladys, b. Nov. 9, 1892.
- 907 iii. Hadassah, b. Sunfield, June 5, 1878; d. Sunfield, June 30, 1878.
- 908 vi. Harvey Augustus (Lemmon), b. Middlesex, N. Y., Apr. 13, 1842; d. Reading, Mich., Apr. 8, 1859.
- 909 vii. Georgiana Icyphena (Lemmon), b. Oct. 4, 1847; m. at Sunfield, Eaton Co., Mich., Dec. 25, 1871, to Marquis L. Rogers (s. Truman and Priscilla Rogers). Mr. Rogers is an engineer by profession, and resided for some years after his marriage in Charlotte, Mich. In 1891 settled upon a farm in the town of Carmen, Eaton Co., where they now (1894) reside.
- 797 ALEXANDER BALDRIDGE (vi. 13), b. Romulus, N. Y., Apr. 21, 1815. M. at Tiffin, Seneca Co., O., Jan. 20, 1853, to Susan Ann Wilkinson (b. Nov. 19, 1822; dau. John and Susan A. (Pierce) Wilkinson), who d. Dec. 12, 1862. M. (2d) at Romulus, N. Y., Mar. 23, 1864, to Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth (Pack) Holton (b. Nov. 1, 1825; dau. Isaac and Elizabeth Pack). He died in Romulus, Mar. 6, 1875, of inflammatory rheumatism.
- 910 i. Addison (Baldrige), b. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1854. M. at Romulus, N. Y., by Rev. L. J. Gross, pastor of First Baptist Church of Romulus, Dec. 28, 1876, to Mary Jane Sackett (dau. Samuel L. and Ann (Larkin) Sackett), who died at W. Fayette, May 14, 1891, of consumption. M. (2d) at Farmerville, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1893, to Carrie Gertrude



HERVEY BALDRIDGE, ESQ.

[No. 799]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Rappleye (dau. Hudson and Samantha (Covert) Rappleye). He is engaged in mercantile business at MacDougall, N. Y., handling farm tools and machinery, coal, fertilizers, grain, etc.

- 911 i. Lillian Heloise, b. Nov. 2, 1877.
- 912 ii. Claude, b. Jan. 30, 1879.
- 913 iii. Daisy Juanita, b. Aug. 17, 1884.
- 914 ii. Charles Judson (Baldrige), b. Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1865. M. at Romulus, Mar. 12, 1890, to Flora B. Stultz (dau. Hiram L. and Harriet Permelia (Everett) Stultz, of W. Varick). He is a farmer and fruit grower residing on the old homestead near Kendaia, Seneca Co., N. Y., which is his postoffice address. He manufactures a preparation from grapes known as Baldrige's Unfermented Niagara Grape Juice, used extensively as a communion wine, said to be one of the very best articles of the kind in the market.
- 915 i. Paul, b. Kendaia, Mar. 18, 1893.
- 916 ii. Mark, b. Kendaia, Nov. 28, 1894.
- 917 iii. Frank Henry (Baldrige), b. Oct. 7, 1867; died July 28, 1874.
- 798 vii. Addison (Baldrige), b. Romulus, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1817. He was a teacher. Died at Cincinnati, O., Feb. 23, 1846. (Umm.)
- 799 viii. Hervey (Baldrige), b. Romulus, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1819. M. in Reed Tp., Seneca Co., O., Dec. 27, 1854, to Eliza Wilkinson (b. Reed, O., Aug. 27, 1833; dau. John and Harriet (Raymond) Wilkinson). Mrs. Baldrige died at Varick, Apr. 18, 1886, of consumption. He is a farmer, residing (1894) on road between

Varick and Kendaia. Address Varick, N. Y. All the children were born on the same farm (lot 50; s. e.).

"Mrs. E. Baldrige's grandfather, Wilkinson, was a Surveyor, near Boston. He left his wife and son and sailed for England to claim an estate and was never again heard from. His son, John Wilkinson, migrated to New York and located near Keuka Lake, and there married Miss Susan A., who died young, leaving four sons and one daughter (Mrs. Alex. Baldrige). After leaving New York State, he resided in Reed township, Seneca Co., O. His second wife, Harriet Raymond, was a resident of the same place, she also died early, leaving two sons and one daughter, reared by her Grandmother Raymond." (Mrs. Hervey Baldrige.)

- 918 i. Alice, b. Romulus, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1855; d. (unm.) Nov. 8, 1875, of consumption.
- 919 ii. (son), b. Feb. 18, 1857; died in infancy; lived but a day.
- 920 iii. Mabel, b. Nov. 29, 1858; d. Apr. 14, 1859.
- 921 iv. Willis, b. Feb. 1, 1860; d. (unm.) in Kingsbury Co., South Dakota, Nov. 24, 1884. Buried in Romulus, Nov. 29, 1884. He was a young man of talent and worthy ambition, a student at Amherst, Mass.
- 922 v. John, b. Nov. 24, 1862. Married at Le Seur, Dak., Mar. 11, 1886, by Rev. F. H. Wheeler, to Flora Adelaide Purinton (dau. Orrin S. and Mary L. Purinton). He is cashier of the Farmers and Merchants' Bank of Iroquois, S. Dak. (1894). His children were born at Iroquois.
- 923 i. Clarence L., b. Feb. 4, 1887.
- 924 ii. Grace, b. Apr. 25, 1888.
- 925 iii. Blanche, b. Sept. 6, 1892.
- 926 vi. Clarence, b. June 10, 1864. Graduated at

the High School in Geneva, N. Y., entered the college at Syracuse, N. Y., and after a stay of three months, returned home, where, after a severe hemorrhage from the lungs, she died Dec. 31, 1882.

- 927 vii. Suessa, b. Feb. 25, 1866. Married at Varick, N. Y., Mar. 13, 1890, by Rev. F. S. Lee, to Don P. Blaine (b. Dec. 3, 1863; s. James and Amanda (DePue) Blaine, of Romulus, N. Y.). He is engaged in the real estate business. Res. (1894), 1143 6th st., N. E., Washington, D. C.
- 928 i. Willis Warne, b. Ovid, N. Y., Apr. 13, 1891.
- 929 viii. Mary Belle, b. Dec. 22, 1869. Married at Varick, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1893, by Rev. J. H. Cook, to Charles Grant Birdsell (b. Mar. 20, 1866; s. Lafayette and Eliza Birdsell). Mr. Birdsell is a clerk in the U. S. Pension Bureau. Res. (1894), No. 508 3d st. N. E., Washington, D. C.
- 930 ix. Raymond, b. Oct. 8, 1872. Engaged in grocery business in Ovid, N. Y., with his brother Harrison.
- 931 x. Harrison, b. June 20, 1874. Engaged in grocery business in Ovid, N. Y.

APPENDIX I.

The following letter to the writer and some excerpts from an interesting correspondence between Mr. William Macmath (F. S. A. Scot.), St. Andrews' Square, Edinburgh, and Dr. Cranford Tait Ramage (LL. D.), author of "Drumlanrig Castle and the Douglases" and other works, may not be out of place here. The writer had occasion to address certain inquiries to the keeper of the Advocates' Library (the most extensive library in Scotland), who handed the letter to his friend, Mr. Wm. Macmath, and so advised the writer with the observation that he 'knew him to be much interested in the family history, and to have all the information likely to be known by anyone here.' Mr. Macmath is frequently referred to by the late Professor Child of Harvard in his "English and Scottish Popular Ballads," which is, by the way, the most elaborate and painstaking work of the kind, probably, ever undertaken.

Edinburgh, 22nd September, 1894.

"My intention was to look out and send you, immediately on my return, a most interesting letter on the early history of the family, addressed to me by the late Dr. Ramage of Wallace Hall, Drumfries-shire, and dated 15th September, 1874. To my extreme regret I found it was not in the repositories it should have been, and all my rum-maging for the last three weeks has failed to bring it to light.

I send you a copy of my letter to Dr. Ramage, to which the lost letter was the answer, and also a copy of my letter of thanks, in order that you may see under what circumstances the correspondence took place. I also send three subsequent letters which I received from the doctor.

Dr. Ramage informed me that the series of ancient title deeds of the Macmaths, to which Nisbet refers, was still preserved at Drumlanrig Castle. The seat of the Macmaths of that ilk was at Dalpeddar or Dalpedar (pronounced locally Dapeddar), originally in the parish of Sanquhar and County of Dumfries. The Macmaths held their lands under the Douglases of Drumlanrig, as their feudal superiors, up to the early part of the seventeenth century (between 1600 and 1625, if I remember aright), when the superiors bought up, or otherwise acquired the property, in addition to the superiority, and Dalpeddar has since that time formed part of the Drumlanrig estates, and belongs now to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, who is Douglas of Drumlanrig. Sir William Fraser also mentioned to me that he

had seen the Macmath writs when looking through the duke's family papers and title deeds."

WM. MACMATH.

"Nisbet, in his *Historical and Critical Remarks on the Ragman Roll*, annexed to his *Heraldry*, has the following passage:

* * * * *

Gilbert Makmaht, i. e., Macmath; of which name there was a family styled of that Ilk in Nithsdale; of whom I have seen, in the Duke of Queensberry's hands, a series of writs since the reign of King James I. for about 300 years."

I have never been able, from the Public Records or otherwise, to discover what lands in Nithsdale were held by the family, nor have I been able in any other way to verify Nisbet's statement, which you will observe is most explicit and circumstantial. I have long been aware from your writings in *Notes and Queries* and elsewhere, that you had access to the Queensberry muniments at Drumlanrig, and have often thought of writing to you to ask your kind assistance in the matter; but I have hitherto refrained, from the fear of being troublesome. Nor would you have likely heard from me at this time were it not that I happened to hear a rumor the other day, to the effect that certain papers, known as the Buccleuch or Queensberry papers, in the office of an old professional house in this city (which I need hardly name to you) were about to be overhauled, with a view of parting with such of them as were of no substantial use or interest.

I would esteem it a very great favor if you would inform me whether you think the series of writs referred to may be in Drumlanrig Castle, or whether they form part of the collection in Edinburgh which I have mentioned. If the latter be the case, I should, of course, like to put in an humble petition for their preservation.

Apologizing for intruding upon your attention,

I am, dear sir, yours faithfully,

WM. MACMATH.

Cranford Tait Ramage, Esq., L. L. D., Wallace Hall, Thornhill.

"Many thanks for your kindness in replying so fully in regard to the matter of my inquiry.

I think there can be little doubt that the Dalpedar Writs which you mention are identical with those referred to by Nisbet. It is rather curious that 'Dalpedar' should be the very word which I had got hold of in connection with the family. I had noted a Legitimation which appears upon the Register of the Great Seal, in favor of

John, the illegitimate son of the then late James McMath of Dalpedar, of date 26th May, 1595. But the only Valuation Roll I had immediately beside me was the old one printed in 1827, which lumps the whole of the Queensberry lands in the Parish of Sanquhar, and so I could not follow up the search. Your letter entirely explains why no early trace of the Family is to be found in the Public Records, which are generally applied to in such cases: *First*, because the lands being held of a subject superior, there were no Crown Charters to enter the Great Seal Register; and, *secondly*, because the titles of the successive heirs having been completed by writs from the superior, no retours were necessary, and consequently none appear in the Register of Retours.

I have been regularly scanning the new Parish Histories in the 'Courier' in hopes of seeing some notice of the Macmaths, to which I think they are justly entitled. I cannot say that I have much information that has not already appeared in print, but some of it would, I think, bear reprinting. Probably the most remarkable member of the family was the Janet Macmath, who was first the wife of Thomas Bannatine, and afterwards of William Dick, the first of Grange, and so daughter-in-law of that most unfortunate man, Sir William Dick of Braid, of whom we have heard so much, and whose story still excites considerable interest. She paid the expenses of her father-in-law's funeral, and is made a sort of heroine by Sir Thomas Dick Sander, who in his 'Scottish Rivers' refers to her as 'this guardian angel' and so on. She had previously erected one of the finest of the old monuments in the Greyfriars Churchyard to the memory of her first husband, which has a very curious inscription, in which she herself is described as 'his deare bedfellow, Jennet Makmath.' About the same time another lady, Maydalene McMath, was the wife of Francis Kinloch, Provost of Edinburgh, her tombstone (also a fine one) immediately adjoins the one above referred to, and on it she is described as of notable descent. A third lady of the name married Trotter of Mortonhall, and is also buried in the Greyfriars. Are you able to refer to 'Epitaphs and Monumental Inscriptions in Greyfriars Churchyard, 1867'?

My own immediate relatives have been settled in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright for several generations. I have heard that my grandfather was supposed to be in some way connected with the succession to the lands of Peulton in Glencairn, but what the nature of the connection was, I cannot say. It may have been in the female line; the statement was a vague one, and I took little notice of it."

I am, sir, yours faithfully,

WM. MACMATH.

"In reading the 'Inventories of the Muniments of the Families of Maxwell, Herries and Nithsdale in the Charter room at Terregles,' of which only fifteen copies were printed by the late Mr. Constable Maxwell, I see the following which may be interesting to you. Such references are interesting to a family even though we may not be able to trace clearly our connection with the parties mentioned in the documents. 'Assignment and Translation by Mr. John Makmath, son to umquhile Mr. James Makmath of Dalpeddar, in favor of Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, of a bond for 1,000 merks and expenses due by John Stewart, some time Earl of Bothwell with the said noble lord, then styled Robert, Master of Maxwell, as cautioner. Dated at Edinburgh, 22nd Dec., 1627. Witnesses: Captain Edward Maxwell; Adam Cunninghame of Arkiltoun; Rodger Gordoun of Holme, and Alexander Maxwell, one of the four macers.'

The Francis Stewart here mentioned was grandson of James V., not legitimated. His father was thus brother of Queen Mary.

The mode of spelling is much the same as you think to be correct, Makmath. I have had to examine the Inquisitions Specials (printed) of Dumfries-shire, where I find the following:

'20 Oct., 1601, Joannes McMayth. Rogeri McMayth patris in 5————Terrarum de Clenrye A. E. in baronica de Sanquhac A. E. 3-6-8. N. E. 10. 11.119.'

I believe that Clenries is one of the most valuable sheep farms in the Queensberry Estate; £1,450 per annum and said not to be over-rented. It is possessed by the son of an old friend of mine.

In the unpublished retours of Dumfriesshire, I find: "21 Dec., 1799. Jac McMath de Corsefield (Peirpont). Thos. McM. de Corsefield patris. 93.156.'

That family still hangs about the village of Pierpont.* Corsefield, a placeraam showing the site of a cross in olden times, is now rented at £24.

I am, sir, faithfully yours,

CHARLES T. RAMAGE.

I have thought that these references might be interesting to you, and if so, they are much at your service."

* (Note: Messrs. Gordon & Whitelaw, solicitors for the Royal Bank of Dumfries, who were employed by the writer to assist in this work, have this to say regarding this family: "We found an old man, Alexander McMath, living at Kirkpatrick, Closeburn, who is the last representative of an old Pierpont family of that name. He has promised to send us some information of his grandfather's family who went to America.")

Queensberry Estate.

(Acquisitions.)

* * * * * * * *

William, first Viscount of Drumlanrig, and afterwards Earl of Queensberry, etc.

* * * * * * * *

1636—5 merkland of Auchensow, with the corn and wauk milno thirled to the same; the 6 merkland of Auchengreach; the 5 merkland of Castle Gilmour and Muirhead; and the 4 merks of Upper and Middle Dalpeddar, from Alexander McMath.

(Drumlanrig Castle and The Douglasses, * * * by Cranford Tait Ramage, L. L. D., 1876, p. 374.)

APPENDIX II.

(Edinburgh Times, Jan. 8, 1879.)

“To the Editor of the Times:

Sir—In a recent obituary notice which appeared in the Times, mention is made of a Clan Matheson as at present existing; this would appear to be somewhat erroneous. There, no doubt, once was a Clan Matheson, or Mathieson, or Mathison, respecting which the “History of the Scottish Highlands” gives slight information, from which I quote the following:

“The name Mathieson, or Clan Mhathain, is said to come from the Gaelic mathaeineach, heroes, or rather, from mathan, pronounced mahan, a bear. The MacMathans were settled in Lochalsh, a district of Western Ross, from an early period. They are derived by ancient genealogies from the same stock as the Earls of Ross, and are represented by the MSS. of 1450 as a branch of the Mackenzies. * * * The possessions of the Mathiesons, at one time very extensive, were greatly reduced in the course of the 16th century by feuds with their turbulent neighbors, the Macdonalds of Glengarry.”

Mr. Skene, a great authority, says:

“Of the history of this clan we know nothing whatever. Although they are now extinct, they must at one time have been one of the most powerful clans in the north, for among the highland chiefs seized by James I. at the Parliament held at Inverness in 1427, Bower mentions Macmaken, leader of 2,000 men.”

Mr. Skene concludes, “The once powerful clan of the Mathisons has disappeared, and their name become nearly forgotten.”

No specimen plate of a Mathieson tartan is given in the above mentioned history, while upwards of thirty other clan tartans appear.

It would seem that no less than 300 years ago the clan in question was entirely swallowed up by its rivals and neighbors, and that after such a collapse anyone could now show, by authentic documents, a descent from the chiefs of the Clan Mhathain must be surely difficult to prove.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

January 4.

AN OBSERVER.

(A dictionary of family names endeavored by Mark Anthony, Lower M. A., etc. London MDCCCLX.)

"MacMathan—a branch of the MacKenzies—formed the Clan Mathan, who are descended from Mathan or Matthew, son of Kenneth. Skene ii. 241."

APPENDIX III.

Notice of a bond by the Earl of Irvine, Colonel, Lord Galtoun, and other officers of the Scots Guard of the French King (Louis XIV.) for expenses of the Corps, with proceedings taken for recovering the money in the Scottish Court, where evidence was required of the forms requisite by the *lex loci contractus*.

(One of the granters described as "Jacques Macmath," who signs "J. Makmath, capitaine.")

Date of bond, 1st April, 1643. Action brought 1670.

See proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Vol. III. (1862), page 220.

APPENDIX IV.

Scottish Surnames; a Contribution to Genealogy. By James Paterson, Edinburgh, 1866.

Cuninghames of Bridgehouse and Lainshaw (County of Ayr.).

The *Cuninghames of Bridgehouse* are an offshoot from the Caprington branch. The first of them who appears was:—

Adam Cuninghame of Bridgehouse, married to Janet Baird. From records the family left by Adam Cuninghame stood thus:

1. George.
2. Margaret.
3. Elizabeth.

4. Agnes.
5. Diana, born in 1671. Died young.

George Cuninghame of Bridgehouse. He died unmarried in August, 1696, and his testament dative was made and given up by his mother, "Jonet Baird, relict of the deceast Adam Cunynghame of Bridgehouse," as his chief creditor.* * * Although living a bachelor, it appears from a document on record that he had intended marriage. The nuptials were arranged with a party "suitable for him," but by his "casual (accidental) death" the intention was never carried through. The lady, however, bore a posthumous son to him, Alexander.

Who the mother of Alexander was does not appear on record, but in Robertson's "Ayrshire Families," George is said to have "*married* Sarah, daughter of — Miller, Esq."

On the death of the old lady, the property came to heir's portioners.

Margaret, the eldest daughter, had been led to form an improper connection with a person of the name of Johnston, *alias* Bowston, with whom she lived, and had a son, but never was married, his wife being still alive.

Elizabeth was married to John McMath, merchant in Belfast, who afterwards removed to New England (America). There were two sons, *John* and *William*, by this marriage.

Agnes was married to Cornet John Norrie, who resided at Robertland, near Kilmarnock, and they had at least one daughter, Janet, married to Robert Paterson, writer in Kilmarnock. Janet was served heir-portioner to her grandfather, Adam Cuninghame, of Bridgehouse, * * 25th March, 1727.

John McMath, the eldest son of Elizabeth, had gone to sea, and been absent for many years. William, the second son, presuming that he was dead, attempted to serve himself as heir-portioner to his grandfather, with the view of his disposing of his half of the property to Robert Paterson, husband of Janet Norrie; meanwhile.

Alexander Cuninghame, son of George Cuninghame, of Bridgehouse, became a flourishing merchant in Kilmarnock, aided probably by capital supplied by the friends of his mother. Seeing how matters were going with the Bridgehouse property, he opposed the pretensions of William McMath, on the ground that Johnston, son of Margaret, was entitled to an equal share, but his opposition was about to fall to the ground, on account of the circumstances

already stated, when *John McMath*, the eldest son of Elizabeth, happened to arrive with his ship in London, and an embargo having been laid upon the shipping, he had leisure to make a run down to see his friends in Scotland. Indignant at the conduct of his brother and the Norries, he at once made over his portion of the inheritance to Alexander, as a free gift, accepting only of £100 sterling as a present. John having immediately afterwards sailed to the West Indies, Alexander brought an action of adjudication in the Court of Session, to compel John McMath to complete his titles, which the Court could do in the usual way with parties furth of the kingdom. This action was opposed by Janet Norrie and her husband, on the ground that John McMath was a mere pretender, but, after both parties were heard the Court found the identity of John McMath thoroughly proved, and gave decret in favour of Alexander accordingly. He thus acquired the equal half of the following properties:

* * * * *

APPENDIX V.

Inscription on tombstone in burial ground of Christ Church, Philadelphia:

"This stone was erected to the memory of Richard Folwell, Printer, who departed this life May 12, 1814, aged 40 years, as a small testimony of their regard by the 12½."

(Record of Ins. on the Tablets, etc., in the burial ground of Christ Church. E. L. Clark, Phila., 1864.)

Gouldsmith Edward Folwell was the first town clerk of Wilmington, Del. In 1736 he is found among the subscribers to a petition to have that place made a town or borough.

(Ferris' Early Settlements on the Delaware.)

APPENDIX VI.

From "Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland." By the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL. D., F. S. A., Scot., etc. London, 1871.

In the burial vault of Trotter, of Morton Hall, John Trotter, who died in 1641, is celebrated in a Latin epitaph:

"Mors patet, hors latet, Anno 1641,
John Trotter and Janet Macmath.
Octoginta ultra Trotterus vexerat annos;
Progenie felix, ambitione carcus.

Publica privotus curavit, semper egenis
Aut opere, aut opibus, contulit almus opem."

Monteith supplies the following metrical translation:

"Death is most sure;
Unseen its hour; 1641.
'Bove eighty years John Trotter liv'd and saw his issue fair;
He from ambition all was free, a property most rare.
Tho' privat, publick was his mind;
He guardian to the poor;
Whom to assist by power or wealth
He laboured ev'ry hour."
("Greyfriars churchyard.")

Sybella McMath, who died in 1838, has her tombstone inscribed as follows:

"A soul prepared needs no delays.
The summons comes, the saint obeys.
Swift was her flight, and short the road,
She closed her eyes and saw her God.
The flesh rests here till Jesus come
And claims the treasure from the tomb."

(Parish of Dumfries.)

COMMISSARIOT OF EDINBURGH.

Index to Testaments.

(The following entries of Macmath Wills were noted merely incidentally when search was being made for something else. They afford a slight indication of the location of members of the family, at two particular periods, about a hundred years apart.)

Mr. Gilbert McMath, Vicar—Pensioner of Kirklestoune.....	19 May, 1569
Andro Makmath, of Vuthank.....	21 Jun., 1575
James McMacht, of Dalpedder, within the Shereid of Drumfries.....	5 Nov., 1577
Johne Makmath, of Dalpedder, within the Shereid of Drumfries.....	7 Mar., 1582
William McMath, Litstar, Burges of Edinburgh.....	26 Apr., 1586
Roger Makmath in Dalquhairne in Carrick.....	17 Jun., 1587
Ane honest and discreit man, Hectour Makmath, Merchand, Burges of Edinburgh.....	3 Jun., 1589

Andro McMath in Cruikburne, within the Sherefd of Lanerk.....	28 Nov., 1589
Johnne Makmath, in Castel Gilmure, in the par. of Kirkbryde and Sherefd of Drumfreis.....	6 Jul., 1590
Janet McMath, sumtyme spous to Bartilmo Hereifs of Oner Hessilfeild in the par. of Dundrymane and Stewartre of Kircudbright....	15 May, 1591
James McMath, in Pleasants.....	19 Sept., 1671
Jonet McMath, Lady Greynage.....	7 Jul., 1680
Daved McMath, Stabler in Edinburgh.....	20 Jan., 1688
John McMath, Residenter at Tangeirs.....	9 Jan., 1695

APPENDIX VII.

(From a letter from Messrs. Gordon & Whitelaw, Solicitors, Dumfries, Scotland, Nov. 8, 1888.)

"We do not find any McMATHs in the immediate neighborhood of Dumfries, but we learn that there is a Mrs. Elizabeth McMath in Pierpont village in this county, and a Robert McMath at Fintloch, New Galloway, in the neighboring county of Kirkcudbright."

There lived, a few years ago, a John McMath in Moreton Parish in Dumfriesshire, but a letter to him in 1882 was returned, having been opened by a Thomas McMath, and indorsed by him "for J. McMath, late of Pierpont."

APPENDIX VIII.

(From a letter received from John McMath, Sr., Glasgow, 17 Nov., 1888.)

"I have consulted with a cousin, well advanced in years, and the following is the result: My great grandfather lived in the town of Rutherglen, about three miles from here. His only male issue was my grandfather, who was born, lived and died (in the year 1814) in said town. My father also was born, lived and died in Rutherglen. He had male issue, five sons, three of whom are dead, leaving no male issue. My youngest brother left this country about forty years ago, either for Canada or America, and we have never heard from him, or of him since. I have been for many years engaged here in the manufacture of textile fabrics, and about 14 years ago retired in favor of my only two sons, who still carry on the business."

James McMath, s. of Andrew and Helen (Park) McMath, was b. Oct. 24, 1819, at Rutherglen, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He left Scot-

land unmarried in 1846 and was never after heard of by his relatives, though it was believed he sailed for America.

From Russel & Aitken, Solicitors, Falkirk, Scot.:

"The only family of McMATHs connected with Stirlingshire appear to be the McMATHs of Rutherglen, near Glasgow, and their connection is only from being proprietors of some ground near here and having intermarried with Stirlingshire people, and one of them having left Rutherglen and taken up his residence in Stirling. We wrote to one of the Misses McMATH; she replies that she never heard of any one of the name in Stirlingshire. Her family have been resident in Rutherglen for four generations."

An examination of the city directory of Glasgow (1888) shows the following persons of the name. (Names and addresses of workmen do not appear in the directory):

Andrew McMATH (of J. McMATH & Son), house 141 Onslow Drive; John McMATH, Inspector of Property, School Board of Glasgow, house 15 Ionia Place, Mount Florida; John McMATH & Sons, Power-loom, Cloth Manufacturers, Brookside Factory, Avenue street, off London Road; John McMATH, Jr., (of J. McMATH & Sons); John McMATH (at J. B. Bennet & Sons), h. 32 Titwood Place, Strathbungo.

APPENDIX IX.

Robert Elliot McMATH, (s. of John and Janet McMATH), of No. 56 York street, South Melbourne, Aus., was b. Hawick, Roxburghshire, Scot., in 1826. Was m. at Hokitika, Westland, New Zealand, Oct. 6, 1869, to Mary Ann Kelly, dau. of Martin and Barbara Kelly. Children, Jessie Catherine; Helen Barbara; John Joseph; Mary Caroline; Robert Patrick Elliot.

From Jessie C. McMATH, Aug. 20, 1894.

"Strange to say, just before your letter came we were speculating about our ancestry. I have an aunt, Mrs. John Anderson, living at Guelph, Ont.

APPENDIX X.

Alla McMATH, our relative, met a James McMATH in Rochester, N. Y., in the summer of 1861 or 2 and gave (in 1882) the following interesting account of him: "He was awaiting the eastern train till evening to proceed on his journey to accompany home his daughter Mary, who was visiting his relatives (according to my recollection)

at his old home in Ireland, which he had left at the age of 14 without the consent of relatives or parents. His family names were James and Andrew, but he had no known relatives in America.

He was of fine proportions—tall, with depth and breadth of chest, yellow hair and beard, blue eyes.

He spoke of his eldest brother Andrew as a man of wealth and respectability; his sons were in the army, he having purchased for them commissions. He described the family coat of arms.

Before he left the city that evening we accidentally met the Rev. Robt. McMath, and they had a more extended conversation on family circumstances. He afterwards wrote to Mr. McMath in reference to several colleges, as he was undecided where to send his son.

His home was some small town west of Buffalo, and lying near Lake Erie."

From a letter by the above named James McMath, Aylmer, Ont., July 8, 1889:

"A family of McMaths, natives of the Highlands of Scotland, were compelled to seek a home in Ireland to save their lives from Popish persecution in the reign of Queen Mary, and settled in and near Castle Blayney. My grandfather was wealthy and owned a large farm and mills; his name was Andrew and his family consisted of a wife and six children; Andrew, William, John, James, Mary and Ann. Andrew's family remain on the old farm. William was killed at the battle of Lake Champlain. John had two families. I am the only son by his first wife; I had one sister. He had by his second wife two sons and one daughter; the latter died young. His boys, William and Henry, are dead. Neither married.

I met, a number of years ago, two brothers named McMath, in Rochester, N. Y. They have a brother at Sault Ste. Marie. The Dublin lady (Mrs. Sophie Kathleen (McMath) Lane) is a full cousin. I am quite sure that our ancestors were natives of the Highlands. Henry, my half-brother, went to Scotland years ago and I remember that he went to see relatives in the Highlands. I believe the name signifies "Sons of Learning" and the coat of arms was three lions, one above the other. A gentleman in Glasgow told me there had been three kings of the name. My relatives in Castle Blayney were people of means and respectability. My cousin Andrew had a large farm, brewery and malt-house, and also an oat and fulling mill. My father, John McMath, owned several farms close to town. He kept a dry goods shop, tan-yard, and was a soap and candle maker. James owned the largest tannery in the county, and fed half the poor of

the town. William was a wholesale liquor dealer; Henry was proprietor of a tan-yard and I was a leather cutter and kept a boot and shoe store and subsequently became a painter and decorator. I am now a farmer.

My Father, John, was lieutenant in cavalry; James was captain of Yeomen; Andrew was a banker and county magistrate, as was also Hamilton; my half-brother, Henry, was said to be the best Latin and Greek scholar in the county.

I was born May 8, 1806, and I am told was thereby the cause of winding up a ten or eleven years' lawsuit. My mother died May 27, 1827. I married Agnes McKee, May 13, 1828, and came to America. We have raised a family of five children, named Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Hannah and John James (a daughter Rachel died in the 19th year of her age). My children are all comfortably situated in life."

John J. McMath was b. at Fort Burwell, May 20, 1835. Removed to Watertown, Dakota, in 1880, where he resides with his family, a wife and one son. It might be added that the daughter Mary A. has engaged, with some degree of success, in the manufacture of proprietary medicines. Her address (1890) 236 E. San Carlos street, San Jose, Cal.

(From a letter written by Mrs. Sophie Kathleen Lane, No. 4 Victoria Terrace, St. Lawrence Road, Clontarf, Dublin, Ire., Oct. 4, 1888.)

"My family were originally from Scotland and long settled in Ireland. My father and grandfather were both named Andrew Foulie McMath, and resided at Thornford, Castle Blayney, in County Monaghan."

(We are indebted to Mr. William McWilliams, a solicitor in Monaghan, Ire., for the following additional particulars regarding this family, Aug. 26, 1889):

"I knew two families of the McMaths intimately. One was that of Andrew McMath, who was manager of the Belfast Bank in Castle Blayney for many years. He has been dead for some years now, and all the members of his family have left the neighborhood. His sons are dead, save two who are in New Zealand, and the younger of whom is a medical doctor. His widow is living with a married daughter in Belfast and I can, if you wish it, ascertain her address. The other daughters are all married and away.

The other family was that of Hamilton McMath, a brother of Andrew's. He lived at a place called Thornford, near Castle Blay-

ney, but he also is dead, the place sold, and his family scattered. He had several sons. One was in the army, and was killed at the fall of Candahar. The last son, who lived in Thornford, was rather a wild lad, and when the place was sold he went to America, but I do not know the address. I cannot tell you when the McMaths came to the county. Both the brothers referred to occupied good positions and were magistrates of the county, which then counted for a good deal more than it does now."

APPENDIX XI.

(From letters by Hugh McMath, Dungannon, Ont., written in 1882):

"James McMath, my great grandfather, was b. in Scotland about 1732; he removed to Ireland and there married Grace Gourley. He was a sailor by occupation for 40 years and for 7 years a pilot, out of Belfast. He d. aged 86 years.

He had children, Thomas, James, Alexander, Hugh, John, Samuel, and Agnes.

James McMath, my grandfather, was four times married. He had children by his first wife, Sarah MacWhinnie, *Thomas, William, Hugh, Mary, Grace* and *Agnes*; and by his fourth wife one daughter, *Ann Jane McMath*. He died aged 88 years.

Thomas, son of the preceding, removed to Scotland, settling in Ayrshire, about four miles out of the town of Girvin, and had two children, James and Sarah.

William, the second son, became a sailor and married, in White Haven, Eng., Jane Hall. He had no children, though he married a second time.

Hugh, the third son, was b. June 1, 1787, in the town land of Ballymullen, Parish of St. Andrews, near Kircubbin; he married Betsey Ann Graves, (b. on the Isle of Man, June 22, 1789; she was the daughter of Henry and Agnes (Johnson) Graves). They were married Nov., 1809, at Ballymullen. They had issue, Sarah, Samuel, James, Hugh, Elizabeth, William, Mary J., Agnes and Charles. The family sailed from Belfast May 2 and arrived at Quebec, June 3, 1832, and located on Amherst Island, about 8 miles out of Kingston, Ont., where they remained for 13 years, when, with the exception of James, who remained on this island, they settled for the most part in Huron Co., near Goderich, Ont. Hugh, the father, died Dec., 1869. The mother, Jan. 18, 1880, and are both interred in Goderich Cemetery.

Three of their sons, Samuel, James and Hugh, enlisted as soldiers at the time of Sir William Lyon MacKenzie's rebellion in 1837.

Hugh (myself, the last mentioned) had issue, John Scott (b. Mar. 5, 1848; m. Eliza M. Johnson, July, 1872). Hugh (b. Feb. 2, 1850; bachelor). Elizabeth (b. Feb. 5, 1852; m. William J. Harris, July 4, 1872. They have four children.) Agnes, (b. Feb. 28, 1857). Ann J. (b. May 12, 1859). Margaret (b. July 12, 1861; d. April, 1862). James J. (b. Aug. 25, 1865). Rachel C. C. (b. July 17, 1869).

(Hugh McMath, of Parkdale, Ont., is a son of either Samuel or James McMath, and therefore a nephew of the last named Hugh, Sr.)

My grand uncle, Alexander McMath, married Elizabeth Hunter. They left children, Alexander and James, who were taken by an uncle and aunt and cared for until they grew to manhood, when Alexander removed to Dublin and was married, and had three children, James, Alexander and a daughter whose name I do not remember. He subsequently removed to America and was last heard from at Syracuse, N. Y. His only brother, James, came to Canada in, I think, the year 1833, and married Margaret Scott. He had children, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane, Margaret, Mary, and James. He is still living in the township of Richmond, County of Lenox, Ont., together with most of his family.

My grand uncle Hugh McMath, married at the town of Straunkarr, Scotland, to which place he removed while quite a young man. He had three children, a son, James, and two daughters.

My grand uncle, John McMath, d. young and unmarried.

My grand uncle, Samuel, came to America about 1760, and nothing further is known regarding him. He had friends near Philadelphia, whom he went out to find.

There is a family of McMaths in the county Fermanagh, Ire., the head of which is named Andrew. This family was small, and included a daughter, Mary, who, however, died some years ago. In Donaghadee, Ire., there lived, about 1790, a Sergeant McMath, who served under Lord Londonderry; he was a full cousin of my grandfather's. I might add that our family are nearly all Presbyterians."

APPENDIX XII.

Matthew McMath was b. and d. in Ireland; he had a number of brothers, several of whom emigrated to America. He was a linen merchant. M. Esther McElroy, dau. Dr. Daniel McElroy.

He had one child, named James, who was b. in Derry Co., Ire., in 1802. When 19 years of age came to America, settling near Mead-

ville, Pa. He m. in Ireland June 24, 1819, Mary Ann Wilson (b. Mar. 17, 1803; d. May 29, 1844; dau. John and Mary Ann (McCracken) Wilson, the latter being a daughter of John McCracken, a barrister).

He was by trade a master stonemason, but for many years before his death was engaged in farming. He m. (2d) Isabella Wilson, who d. Apr. 17, 1889.

The following interesting item was furnished by Alla McMath, who had met this James McMath:

“Story of James McMath, of Meadville, Pa.”

“Born in the north of Ireland. At the age of 19 he engaged passage to America. The ship lay in the harbor waiting for a wind to take her out to sea. One evening a favorite uncle came on board and he begged to go ashore to stay the night with the uncle. Being a delicate boy he was allowed to go. In the morning when he arose the ship was away. The favoring wind had come during the night. Although he was sent on afterwards, yet he never found his parents, nor anyone related to him in this country. He was a widower with two daughters.” (Told Oct., 1851, to Alla McMath.)

He had ten children, Mathew Wilson, b. in Ireland Aug. 18, 1820, (named from an uncle, Matthew Wilson), a civil engineer, at one time residing Houston, Tex.; John Wilson, b. Nov. 17, 1822; d. Meadville, Pa., Feb. 16, 1845; Esther McElroy, b. Meadv., Mar. 4, 1845; Mary Ann, b. Meadv., July 13, 1827; James Thomas, b. Meadv., Nov. 17, 1828, d. Meadv., Jan. 20, 1843; Edward Reynolds, b. Meadv., Jan. 12, 1830; Elizabeth Ferris, b. Meadv. Mar. 31, 1833; d. Meadv., Mar. 11, 1835; Martha Jane, b. Meadv., Aug. 31, 1842; (in 1894 res. in Meadv., unm.); Andrew Jackson, b. Meadv., July 16, 1838; d. Meadv. (unm.) June 18, 1856; Richard M. Johnston, b. Meadv., Nov. 4, 1844; m. (1st) Angeline Roche, who d. July 7, 1888; m. (2d) Elizabeth Day; he is a harness manufacturer, res. Niagara Falls, Ont.; his children, all b. Cochran, Pa., are Lillie Belle, b. Mar. 28, 1873; Florence Ray, b. May 27, 1878, and Maude May, b. Oct. 7, 1882.

(From Martha J. McMath, Aug. 19, 1889):

“My father had a cousin, Mrs. Annie Mays, whose maiden name was McMath, who lived in Shenango, Crawford Co. After the war went with her husband, Col. Mays, to Tenn. At last accounts she lived at Kingston, Tenn., a very aged lady. She was of high intelli-

gence, and quick at repartee. Her husband is dead. Near Pittsburg we have several relatives named McMath. I remember seeing Mr. Michael McMath and his brother Alla at my father's house several times before the war. Michael owned mills at Cassewaygo Twp., a few miles from here. Rev. Robert McMath, of Webster, N. Y., has also visited at our house. Judge J. H. McMath, of Cleveland, is a relative. Rev. Robert McM. and my father traced up the family pedigree and concluded that my father and Judge J. H. McM. were second cousins."

APPENDIX XIII.

David J. McMath, s. of William and Fannie (Clark) McMath, res. Sheridan, Hamilton Co., Ind. He was m. in Chatham Co., N. C., Apr. —, 1849, to Delia Campbell (dau. of James and Martha (Clark) Campbell, who d. in Oct., 1877). He is a lawyer by profession; knows but little of his ancestry or connections, except that the family came from Scotland. He has children, James A., b. Mar. 9, 1870; Minta, b. Dec. 30, 1871; Margaret, b. Apr. 7, 1873; Mattie, b. Oct. —, 1875.

APPENDIX XIV.

(Extract from a letter written by Judge Jesse H. McMath to James McMath, Esq., of Meadville, Pa., Nov. 29, 1855):

"There is another gentleman by the name of John H. McMath residing in Meriwether Co., Ga., a lawyer by profession; he is not able to give much satisfaction regarding his ancestry; he stated, however, that his father's name was William, a native of Ga., who was a son of Joseph, who emigrated many years ago from Penn. Some years ago there resided in Carlisle, Penn., a Dr. James McMath, son of John, my grandfather's brother. I saw him when a small lad."

APPENDIX XV.

Letter from Miss Frances McMath, Lincoln, Ill., Dec. 20, 1896:

"In compliance with your request I will give you what little we know of our family history. My father, James McMath, was b. in Kirkcudbrightshire, Scot., August, 1819. He m. Jane Stewart (dau. James and Janet Ferguson Stewart) at Geneva, N. Y., in 1853. He d. July 31, 1891, on his farm about eleven miles north of Lincoln, Ill.; his widow is now living at Lincoln. His children were nine in number. (1) James Stewart was m. Oct. 31, 1878, at Lincoln, Ill., to Mary L. Musick (b. near Bethany, Harrison Co., Mo., Apr. 11, 1858; dau. Berry and Lucinda Musick). They reside in Shelbyville,

Ind. Children: China May, b. Sept. 11, 1879, now residing with her mother near Wellsville, Ks., and George Ordway, b. Dec. 6, 1880; d. Wichita, Ks., June 25, 1881. (2) Mrs. Wm. Morris, res. Hartsburg, Ill. (3) Mrs. G. D. Musick, res. Hartsburg, Ill. (4) John res. Hartsburg, Ill. (5) Mary, res. Lincoln, Ill. (6) Frances (myself.) (7) Margaret, d. Nov. 30, 1888, ae. 32 years. (8) Isabell, d. in infancy. (9) Robert, d. in infancy.

My father had but one brother, John, and three sisters. My grandfather McMath died when my father was but ten months old. Father came to America in 1845. He had no relatives here, so far as we knew, except a nephew, James McMath, of Canada.

I used to consider our name a very uncommon one, but I have lately heard of several families, one in Tenn. and one in Springfield, Ill.

I might add that my father's brother, John, had eight children. I think his children remained in Kirkcudbright; they were named Thomas, John, Charles, Robert, James, Margaret, Janet and Ellen. My father visited Scotland in 1876.

APPENDIX XVI.

From John B. McMath, Detroit, Mich.:

"My full name is John Beveridge McMath and I was b. in Edinburgh, Scot., Sept. 21, 1866. M. in Toronto, Can., Aug. 29, 1889, to Elizabeth Knott (dau. James Knott). My children are (1) Helen Beveridge, b. in Detroit, Oct. 3, 1890; (2) Ethel, b. Marquette, Jan. 19, 1892; (3) Elizabeth Florence, b. Wellwood, Can., July 1, 1894; (4) Rose Agatha, b. Marquette, Dec. 17, 1895. My father's name is James McMath; he resides Sault Ste. Marie, Ont. He was b. in Edinburgh, Aug. 16, 1842; m. in Edinburgh, Dec. 3, 1863, to Helen Beveridge (dau. John and Isabella Duff Beveridge). The children were all born in Edinburgh. (1) John, (2) Thomas, (3) Robert, (4) Isabella, (5) Helen, (6) Jemima, (7) Mary, (8) Rose, (9) Lily.

My grandfather, James, was b. in Skye about 1820; he now resides in Edinburgh; had but two children, James and Mary."

APPENDIX XVII,

Albert J. McMath is a member of the State Board of Agriculture of Va., and resides at Onley, Va., where he is engaged in the nursery business. He was b. in Accomac Co., Va., Oct. 25, 1859. Educated at Randolph Macon College. M. at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 7, 1882, to Bessie L. DeCato (dau. L. Thomas and Cordie E. De Cato). They have children (all b. at Onley).

- (1) Olin L., b. Dec. 2, 1882.
- (2) Edwin T., b. Oct. 26, 1884.
- (3) Eva C., b. Sep. 17, 1888.
- (4) Helen, b. June 8, 1894.
- (5) George W., b. Sept. 11, 1896.

He furnishes the following interesting account of his branch of the family: "My ancestors are believed to have come from Scotland to Virginia about 1750. A brother of my grandfather's settled in Maryland.

The records show that May 1, 1751, the administrator of Jane McMath made an accounting of sales of decedent's personal property. July 17, 1805, the will was filed of Zadock McMath, bequeathing his property to his widow and daughter Sally when she should arrive at the age of 18 years. In June, 1781, there is a record of a grant of one negro boy and girl to Caleb Belote from John McMath and Frances, his wife; these (as I learn from my uncle, William H. McMath) were my great-grandparents.

My grandfather, John P. McMath, resided near Accomac C. H., Va. He m. Sarah Trader. D. at Accomac C. H., about 1843, and his wife in 1865. Their children were John P., Samuel, Riley, William H., James, and Eliza W. William H. is the only one now (1896) living. He is 80 years of age and resides with me. He says the family records were lost during the civil war.

My father, John P. McMath, was b. at Accomac C. H., Jan. 26, 1809. M. at Norfolk, Va., May 30, 1843, to Ellen M. Clarke, who d. at Norfolk Jan. 7, 1852; he m. (2d) in Accomac Co., Va., Aug. 11, 1853, Kissia A. Kelley. He d. in Onley, Va., Jan. 20, 1890. Their children (1) John W., (2) Henry M., (3) Frank D. (all d. young), (4) Ellen M., b. Norfolk, Va., Apr. 5, 1844 (m. Mears:), (5) George W., b. July 19, 1856, d. Sept. 11, 1890, leaving 5 ch., one boy and four girls; (6) Albert J., b. Oct. 25, 1859; (7) Beckie Leo, b. Dec. 31, 1862.

My father, Capt. John P. McMath, left Accomac in 1829 and sailed between foreign ports for several years. Finally organized what was known as the Packet Line between Norfolk and New York. He commanded some of the largest boats of that day for 27 years. When yellow fever broke out in Norfolk in 1855 he removed with his family to Accomac.

APPENDIX XVIII.

John D. McMath, Stephens, Ark., Jan. 24, May 11, 1891.

"My grandfather, Elisha McMath, came from Penn. to Ala. My father was reared in Tuscaloosa, Ala. He moved to Rusk, Tex.,

before the war. His death occurred at New London, Ark., Oct. 17, 1866, at which time I was but eight years of age. I have lived in different parts of Tex., La. and Ark. The mother of Gov. Hogg of Tex. was my father's sister. The governor's father and my father moved from Ala. to Tex. at the same time and settled in the same town, Rusk. I have a sister, Sarah F., and four brothers, Thomas E. and Joseph W., the latter now residing in Carrollton, Ala., and two others residing in Texas. I have had some correspondence with the Misses McMath, of Meadville, Pa.; they are related to our family; from them I get the information concerning my grandfather's origin.

Wm. B. McMath, Charleston, Ark., is the family historian of the Southern branch. He is a nephew of my grandfather and very old, but delights in gathering data for his history. He says we are of Highland Scotch extraction. At the time of the rebellion in Scotland the family cast their fortunes with the rebels, and this caused the breaking up and dispersion of the family, and many came to America. Those who came together settled in N. C., from whence a branch of the family went north and settled in Penna. There is a McMath at Little Rock, Ark., who came from Penn. I have not met him, but to a friend of mine he has said that he knew my grandfather, and that he was a Pennsylvanian by birth and connected with his family. My grandfather had two brothers who lived in different portions of the south, and so far as we have heard all of the name in the south are descended of these three brothers; they are found in Ga., Ky., Mo., Ala., Miss., Ark., La. and Tex. Dr. G. Norsworthy, of New London, Ark., an uncle by marriage, is well posted on the history of the Ala. family. My grandfather's children consisted of three sons and three daughters; the sons were named James, Joseph and Clay. James and Clay were killed while fighting in the Confederate army. James left a family, but I do not know where they live. Joseph, my father, was m. (1st) to a Miss Turnipseed, of Carrollton, Ala. Of this marriage one child was born, Joseph Jr., who still lives at Carrollton. After the death of his first wife he m. Miss Gloriana McDaniel, of Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1848. My grandfather's daughters m. respectively Dr. G. Norsworthy, Dr. Marion Tannehill and Louis Hogg. A descendant of one of my grandfather's two brothers, H. B. McMath, resides in Charleston, Ark. I might add, I am not engaged in tracing up my family history because I have nothing else to do, but because I desire to know something about the family I spring from."

(From a letter from Messrs. Wood & Wood, Att'y's, Tuscaloosa, Ala., Sept. 22, 1882.)

"McMath's Precinct is the name of a voting beat in this county, No. 12. It is a country precinct and has a sparse habitation. It is

named after Elisha McMath, now dead, one of whose sons, James H. McMath, was killed in the 'Late Unpleasantness.' Levinia McMath, aged 52, Bessie McMath, aged 24, and James and Walker McMath, aged 19 and 20, respectively, still live in the precinct. Postoffice address, Green Pond, Ala.

"Forest City, Ark., September 6.—A bloody affray occurred at Millbrook, election day, during which one white man was killed and six others slightly wounded. The dead man, John McMath, was shot in the temple. A body of armed men rode up shortly after midnight and began firing from a thicket with telling effect on the men guarding the ballot boxes. It is supposed that the object of the armed body was to forcibly obtain control of the ballot boxes. Gov. Hughes has authorized the formation of a militia company at Forest City for the purpose of preserving the peace and to aid in the capture of the men who did the shooting." (Newspaper clipping.)

"The party about whom you enquire is named Jos. W. McMath, and was born and raised in Carrollton, Mississippi. His father was named Jos. McMath, and has been in Mississippi since before or about the time of the late war. This young man is 35 years old, and has been in Arkansas 6 or 8 years, employed as overseer and business manager on a plantation below Helena, Arkansas. There is a John McMath, in or near Carrollton, Miss., who is a cousin of this man's."

(From N. W. Norton, Atty.)

APPENDIX XIX.

James McMath 2975 Clifton st., Phila., Pa., was b. at Blackhill House, Co. Derry, Ire. M. at Sheddens, Parish of Cathcart, Scot., Dec. 3, 1884, to Mary Gilmore (dau. George and Eliza Gilmore). Children, Helen Jane, George Alexander, James Albert, and Emma May McMath.

"My brother says that an uncle of ours traced our ancestry back to somewhere in the sixteen hundreds, when there were three brothers in Scotland. They separated, one went to Ireland, one to England and the third was never heard from after he left. I have an uncle whose address is: Rev. James McMath, Dennet Villa, Donemana, County Tyrone, Ire. My father's address is Robert A. McMath, Blackhill House, Coleraine, Co. Derry, Ire."

Robert McMath (s. of Matthew and Mary McMath) was b. and for many years resided in Moneysharvon, Maghera, Co. Derry, Ire. He was m. in Maghera to Betty Reid. Both d. in Moneysharvon, he in 1811 and she in 1838.



ROBERT McMATH AND FAMILY.
(DONESMANA, IRE.)

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

They had children, Thomas, Mary, Margaret, Nancy, Robert, James and Matthew; all b. in Moneysharvon. *Thomas* and *Robert* were the only ones who left children. The children of *Thomas* were named Robert, William, Mary Jane, Eliza Margaret, Matthew and Thomas. *Robert* McMath, who resided at Blackhill House, Coleraine, Ire., was b. in Moneysharvon, Maghera, in 1807; m. at Moneydig, Kilrea, in 1839, to Catherine Kennedy (dau. Alexander and Jane [Clinton] Kennedy). He d. Feb. 8, 1858, at Blackhill House, where his widow still resides. He had children, b. in Moneysharvon; Robert Alexander, b. last Thursday in June, 1840; Elizabeth; Jane (d. ae. 9 mos.), Jane (d. ae. 4 mos.), James (Rev.), Maggie (d. Oct., 1879), Matthew (d. ae. 5 yrs.), Nancy (d. ae. 9 mos.), Matthew (d. ae. 4 mos.). Of these Robert A., res. Blackhill House, Coleraine; Elizabeth, Ballyquin, Blackhill House; Rev. James, Eden Burndemot, Strabane, Co. Tyrone, Ire.

The last named, Robert A., who res. at Blackhill House, was m. Dec. 20, 1862, to Nancy (Roe) Savage, who d. at Blackhill House, Oct. 23, 1890. They had children (all b. and living at Blackhill House, except Robert, who res. 3111 N. Front st., Phila., Pa.; James, who res. 2975 Clifton st., Phila., and Catherine, who res. Articlave, Castlerock, Co. Derry, Ire.); Robert, b. May 26, 1863; William (Dr.), b. Apr. 9, 1865; James, b. Feb. 23, 1867; Catherine Kennedy, b. Mar. 18, 1869; Annie Eliza, b. June 22, 1872; Margaret Jane, b. Mar. 12, 1876; Mathew, b. Feb. 8, 1878; Alexander Nassau, b. June 15, 1880; Albert Ernest Orange, b. Sep. 11, 1882 (d. June 7, 1892).

(From Robert A. McMath, Sep. 24, 1894.)

"There are now none of our name in Co. Derry except our relatives. My great-grandfather and his wife were both buried on the same day, and were very old; this I learn from the old headstones in Maghera churchyard. From my recollection I should say that at time your g. grandfather was born in Co. Derry (1738) my g. grandfather was 28 years old. Is it not only possible, but very likely that our ancestors were both sons of Archibald, the name being so scarce in this country, and ages and years corresponding. I have often heard it said that my g. grandfather had brothers and sons who went to America owing to land being taken from them to build a glebe house near Maghera; in fact, I heard it said they all went except himself. We should keep up the acquaintance we have formed and which should exist among all of the name, as we are so few and so far scattered."

"Our family are all Presbyterians. My youngest boy is now with his brother, the doctor, in Cork. I am engaged in farming and

buying and selling almost everything. Live about five miles from Coleraine, where a good hearty Irish welcome awaits you or any of yours."

APPENDIX XX.

Joseph MacMath, of Homestead, Allegheny Co., Pa., was b. at Lancaster, Co. Durham, Eng., Feb. 18, 1864. M. at Homestead June 4, 1891, to Jennie Elizabeth Keltz (dau. Alex. and Mary C. Keltz). They have children—Merna Rosamond, b. Mar. 17, 1892, and Walter James, b. Feb. 9, 1894, both at Homestead.

"My parents' names were James and Margaret MacMath, who resided in Lancaster, Eng. My father had a brother named Joseph. Father was killed Nov. 20, 1865, and bur. at Lancaster."

APPENDIX XXI.

Sam'l McMath, Millington, Ills. July 18, 1894.

"My grandfather, McMath, emigrated from Ireland to America before the Revolutionary war, in which a brother was killed. This brother left a widow and children near Phila. My grandfather had two sons, Samuel and John. My father, Samuel, was b. in Huntingdon Co., Pa. He had two sons named also Samuel and John. I was b. in Penn. in 1817. I have but one son, named John B. McMath, civil engineer, Oakland, Cal. The McMATHS seem inclined to the study of the 'exact sciences.' I followed surveying for about thirty years. I have always understood that the McMATHS were Highland Scotch. There are linen merchants of the name in Londonderry, Ire. My ancestors were all Presbyterians. I have one daughter, Sarah Alice McMath, b. Millington, Ills., Jan. 23, 1857, now teaching in public school at Denver, Colo. My wife's name was Isabel."

APPENDIX XXII.

Donald McMath was born probably in Ayrshire, Scot. About 1758 he left Ayr, with his family, including four sons and a daughter, and came to America, settling in Chester Co., Pa. A brother of Donald's, named Thomas, was a linen merchant in Derry Co., Ire., and two of his sons were left in Ire. probably in the care of this uncle. Another brother of Donald's (according to Judge J. H. MacMath) was the Rev. John McMath, to whom the poet Burns addressed (Sept. 17, 1785) a poem, included in his published works, and who is described as follows:

"Assistant to Rev. Peter Wodrow, of Torbolton; he was a good preacher, a moderate man in matters of discipline, and an intimate

of the Coilsfield Montgomerys. His dependent condition depressed his spirits; he became dissipated, and finally, it is said, enlisted as a common soldier and died in a foreign land. As a copy of Holy Willie's prayer accompanied the epistle, we need hardly say he was a member of the New Light party."

It is not probable that he left descendants.

A few excerpts from the poem referred to may not be out of place:

"While at the stook the shearers cower,
 To shun the bitter blandin shower
 Or in gulravage rinnin scower,
 To pass the time
 To you I dedicate the hour
 In idle rhyme.

After paying his respects to the Auld Licht ministers the poet continues:

"I gae mad at their grimaces,
 Their sighin', cantin' grace proud faces,
 Their three mile prayers and hauf mile graces,
 Their raxin' conscience,
 Whase greed, revenge, and pride disgraces,
 Waur nor their nonsense.

God knows I'm no the thing I should be.
 Nor am I e'en the thing I could be.
 But twenty times I rather would be
 An Atheist clean
 Than under gospel colors hid be
 Just for a screen.

"O Ayr! My dear, my native ground,
 Within thy Presbyterial bound.
 A candid liberal band is found
 Of public teachers,
 As men, as Christians, too, renowned
 An' manly preachers.

"Sir, in that circle you are named;
 Sir, in that circle you are famed;
 An' some, by whom your doctrine's blamed
 (Which gie's you honor).
 Even, sir, by them your heart's esteemed
 An' winning manner.

Pardon this freedom I have ta'en,
 An' if impertinent I've been,
 Impute it not, good sir, in ane
 Whase heart ne'er wranged ye,
 But to his utmost would befriend
 Aught that belanged t'ye."

In the "Twa Herds, or the Holv Tulzie," being a tale of a dispute between two ministers—one an "Auld Licht" and the other a "New Licht"—he pays this tribute to Rev. John:

"Auld Wodrow lang has hatched mischief;
 We thought aye death wad bring relief,
 But he has gotten, to our grief,
 Ane to succeed him,
 A chiel wha'll soundly buff our beef;
 I muckle dread him."

And again in the last verse he refers to him as "guid McMath."

Of Donald's descendants we are able to trace with certainty only one branch, that of his son James. Two sons and a daughter are said to have accompanied their parents to America. The latter had five children, William, James, John, and two daughters, but we have no connected record of their descendants.

JAMES McMATH was born in 1759 (according to some accounts in Chester Co., Pa.). He died in Harrison Co., O., in 1838. His children were named William, David, John, James, Simeon, Mary, Harland.

WILLIAM was m. Brownsville, Pa., 1811, to Mary McGee, a native of Ireland. Removed to Washington Township, Clermont Co., O., where he resided until he died. Their children were named *Jane* (m. John Galbraith; 6 ch.; res. Switzerland Co., Ind.); *Hannah* (who d. without issue); *Mary* (m. John Hobbs; 5 ch.); *Samuel* (b. Sept., 1812; 7 ch.; merchant, Neville, O.); *Daniel* (8 ch.; merchant, Foster, Ky.); *James* (b. Moscow, O., Aug. 14, 1821; m. in Moscow, Apr. 21, 1846, to Gloriana Conrey, a dau. of Stephen Conrey; she d. Oct. 15, 1855; he was m. (2d) in Bethel, O., July 31, 1856, to Abigail Sintney, dau. Andrew J. and Hannah McKay Sintney; they reside in Moscow, O. Mr. McMath has been a member of the M. E. Church since Mar. 11, 1838; has been a local preacher for forty years; 5 ch., named Charles, James C., William S., Cora B. and Etta. Charles was b. in Moscow, Jan. 27, 1847; m. Anna E. Grimes, dau. Robt. H. and Sarah

A. Grimes; res. Moscow, O. Of his three children but one, Ethel G., is living. James C. was b. in Moscow, O., Oct. 20, 1852; m. at Batavia, O., Dec. 20, 1877, to Emma A. Griffith, dau. John S. and Ann Amelia Griffith; Miss Griffith was a cousin of Prest. Grant. He read law with his uncle, Hon. J. H. McMath, at Cleveland, O. Commenced practice at Batavia; served a term as Prosecuting Attorney; res. 242 Hampton Court, Chicago. William S. was b. in Moscow, O., Feb. 21, 1866; m. at Wilmington, O., Oct. 23, 1889, to Luella M. Edgar, dau. Geo. M. and Mary C. Edgar; engaged in printing business; res. 449 Broadway, Cincinnati, O. Cora B. was b. 1859; m. Edw. F. Rardon; res. Linwood, O. Etta was b. 1861; m. Benj. F. Ingram, a dentist at 103 W. 8th st., Cincinnati, O.

John was b. Wash. tp., Clermont Co., O., Mar. 24, 1824; m. at Neville, O., Nov. 19, 1848, to Jane Wentzell, dau. Wm. and Priscilla Wentzell; five ch. Priscilla, b. May 26, 1851, Claudius, b. July 24, 1853; Silas, b. Aug. 3, 1855; Sarah Jane, b. Mar. 13, 1858; Martha Gahala, b. Aug. 18, 1860; res. New Richmond, O.

DAVID was a lawyer; left 8 children. *John* m. Rebecca Simpson in 1789 or 1790 (b. 1769; d. 1805) a daughter of John Simpson, and a sister of Hannah Simpson, the mother of President Ulysses Simpson Grant. Her parents came into Pa. from Ind. or Va.; they were slaveholders in the south and brought their slaves with them to Pa. The Simpsons among the early settlers in Westmorland Co. were accounted of the most prominent and wealthy, and Miss Simpson's marriage to a poor and comparatively friendless young blacksmith was regarded with little favor. They had eight children, *Mary* (m. Evans), *Elizabeth* (m. Jewell), *Sarah* (m. McCool), *James*, *Rebecca* (m. Wheatley), a daughter who d. in infancy, *William*, and *Jane* (d. unm. July 18, 1887). One of the daughters m. Rev. Dr. Campbell, an Episcopal clergyman who held a chair for a time in Athens College, O. The youngest daughter, *Jane*, made her home with her sister Elizabeth, and her nephew, Dr. Jewell, says, "Her memory is very precious to me; she was a lovely, good woman." *James* was b. near Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pa., May 8, 1796; m. a Miss Berry, who d. in Harrisburg, Pa.; m. (2d) Mary Clark. Lived with his g. parents—probably on his mother's side—until his 16th year; tried various trades and mercantile pursuits; studied medicine with Dr. Reilly in Harrisburg and after engaged in drug business there; was called Dr. McMath, though he never practiced medicine; a man of fine features and exceptional intelligence. He d. at the home of his dau., Mrs. Abram L. Line, Montsera, Pa., Nov. 6, 1873. His children were, Catherine, who m. John F. Brisbane, and res. in

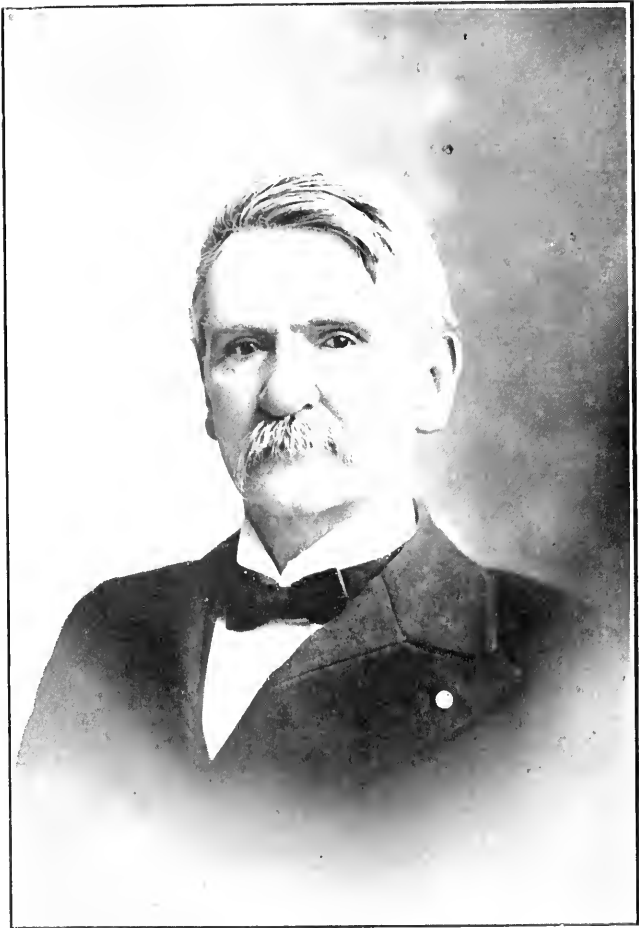
Philadelphia, Pa., Martha, who m. a Mr. Gilbert, of Mt. Holly, N. J., Rebecca, who m. Wm. Crooks, of Philadelphia, Pa., and (by 2d m.) William, res. Little Rock, Ark., John, who res. Williamsport, Pa., and Sarah H., who m. Abram L. Line and res. Montsera, Cumb. Co., Pa.

Elizabeth (b. in Greensburg, Pa., Mar. 6, 1792; d. Mar. 1, 1868), m. at Pittsburg, Pa., to David Jewell; they had three children, J. Grey Jewell (who was appointed by President Grant U. S. Consul to Singapore in Southern East India; later for some years resident physician and supt. of the Home for Inebriates in San Francisco), Robert G. W. Jewell (who was appointed by President Grant U. S. Consul to Canton, China), and John M. Jewell (who, it might be added, received, from the same kindly hand, a merited promotion in the War Dept.).

From a letter from R. G. W. Jewell, Feb. 3, 1891:

"My mother seemed inclined to use me as the custodian of matters concerning her family history, perhaps because my memory was always exceptionally good. I remember her as possessing an extremely cheerful, kind and affectionate disposition. My grandmother became rather estranged from her people on account of her marriage, though so far as I could learn, only because her husband was a friendless and poor young Irishman or Scotchman—I think the former. She clung to her husband, however. After her death my grandfather m. again and had two children by his second m.; Charlotte (m. Falk) and John McMath. Three of my grand uncles, Jonathan, Thomas, and Joshua Simpson, I recollect to have seen often; and two of my grand aunts, Polly Irwin and Mary Swartz, I have a vivid recollection of. They also were haughty—imperious—I think from their connection with slavery. My grandfather, John McMath, was born in 1763; died in 1816. I have a letter from Dr. James McMath to myself dated May 10, 1830, from Harrisburg, Pa. I was then seeking a situation in his drug store. The Dr.'s children by his second marriage were not much cared for by those of the first. William went into mining business in or near Galena, also in Santa Fe, and I think John followed in William's tracks pretty closely through life; the eldest was regarded with rather the most interest and affection.

A word regarding myself. I was b. May 21, 1815. In early life I studied elementary law and, later, allopathic medicine, though I did not graduate in either law or medicine. I have edited several newspapers, and have engaged extensively in mercantile business. I have



HON. JESSE HARLAND MACMATH.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

been Probate Judge, Assessor of U. S. Revenue, Postmaster several times, U. S. Consul to Canton, China, for four years. I have lived in the south for 55 years; I opposed the rebellion from start to finish, love God and his whole creation, yet am not orthodox."

James was b. in Washington Co., Pa., Jan. 6, 1802; m. at Keene, Coshocton Co., O., Nov., 1827, to Almira Lawrence, dau. Jesse and Susanna (Farwell) Lawrence. Mrs. McMath d. Sept. 4, 1864, and he Jan. 10, 1868, at W. Fayette, O. They had nine children, named respectively, ¹*William L.* (d. Virginia City, Mont., Feb., 1871, leaving a dau., Kate May); ²*Jesse Harland*, b. Harrison Co., O., Dec., 1832; m. at Cadiz, O., Jan. 14, 1858, to Kate Belinda McBean, dau. of Dr. John and Belinda (Johnson) McBean. Dr. McBean was b. in Dundee, Scotland; he d. at Cadiz, O., Jan. 8, 1875. Hon. Jesse H. McMath (or MacMath, as he subscribes the name) was Consul General of the U. S. accredited by President Lincoln to the Emperor of Morocco, 1862 to 1870. He negotiated treaties between the U. S. and Morocco, Great Britain, France, Spain, Italy, Portugal, The Netherlands, Sweden and Norway, Denmark, Belgium and Brazil, which were ratified by the Senate and exchanged in Dec., 1865. One of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas at Cleveland, O., 1875 to 1880, and during the same period served as Judge of the Fourth Judicial District. He has had three children, Jessie May, d. in infancy; Katherine Helen, who d. in young womanhood, and Jessie Louise, who married George Albert Stanley and resides in Cleveland.

Judge MacMath spent many years in the preparation of a genealogical account of his family. The loss of this MSS. by fire during his residence abroad, together with the correspondence from which it was prepared, has cost the family a most valuable treasure.

³*Maria* (m. John Gross; res. Lockport, O.); ⁴*Almira* (m. Jos. D. Woodward; res. Onaway P. O., Ia.); ⁵*Adonis* (a wanderer; res. for a time Nirvana, Mich.); ⁶*Melvina* (m. Elijah Phillips; res. W. Fayette, O.; has one son, Adolphus, b. June 9, 1844; res. in Grant Centre, Mills Co., Ia.); ⁷*James Gibbons*, b. Sept. 3, 1848, who is believed to have been murdered nr. Council Bluffs, and ⁸*Laura* (m. Rev. J. Murphy, an M. E. minister, and res. at one time New Connerstown, Tuscarawas Co., O.). ⁹*Adolphus*.

JOHN (no record).

SIMEON (no record).

MARY (no record).

HARLAND (no record).

APPENDIX XXIII.

"The records of the Probate Court for the County of Wayne (File No. 5603) disclose the following facts: "May, 1834. This may certify that I choose Archy McMath, of Washtenaw Co., for my Guardian. (Signed) Eley McMath."

"Archy McMath was duly appointed guardian for the minor heirs of the deceased (Samuel McMath), and immediately petitioned for leave to sell the real estate, which he described as follows:

"The west half of the northwest quarter of section eighteen, in township three, south of range eight east, in the district of lands offered for sale at Detroit, Michigan Territory, containing eighty-six acres and ten hundredths of an acre, more or less."

"It appears that at this time (according to affidavit of Archy McMath, filed July 7, 1834.) Robert—then a minor—resided at Geneva, N. Y., and Mary—another of the minor heirs—resided in the County of LaPorte, Ind., and, "according to the best of deponent's knowledge and belief, the said Robert and Mary do not intend to reside permanently in this territory." The other minors were Eley and John W., still residing with their mother. No report of sale appears in the file.

"The general guardian's bond was in the sum of \$1,000, and was given July 19, 1834. Elisha Shuart and William Griffin were sureties and Nancy Shuart the only witness. A certificate (dated December 30, 1834) was given by Josiah Fleming, Henry Kimmel and Booth C. Foester that "a sale of the real estate would be greatly to the advantage of all concerned."

"The special bond required on sale of real estate was given February 9, 1833, in the sum of \$2,000, and the sureties were Henry Kimmel and Seneca Gale; the witnesses Wm. Langly and Leisure Kimmel.

"Hon. Benj. F. H. Witherell was then Judge of Probate; Jacob M. Howard was one of the attorneys for the estate, and the signature of Henry Chipman appears frequently attached to the jurats of the affidavits as Justice of the Peace. These three men were famous characters in Michigan's early history.

APPENDIX XXIV.

"James Fleming was another early settler, reaching Ypsilanti May 17th, 1827, his father's (John's) family having been neighbors of the McMaths in New York, and his sister Mary being the wife

of Col. Samuel McMath. His family consisted of Jephtha W., (m. Lucy Eldred), Jesse (m. Susan McConnell and (2d) Susie Moore), Jane (m. Wm. K. Parker), Josiah (m. Clarissa Horner), John (m. Nancy Shuart), Charles (m. Jane Shuart), Lettice (m. Sellick Chase), Martha (m. Wilson Matthews), Eliza (m. Thos. McConnell), William (m. Angeline Stevens). He took up from the government a farm of 80 acres, being part of Sec. 13.

"In 1833 Elisha Shuart came from near Honeoye, Monroe Co., N. Y., with his family and purchased the McMath farm. He was a farmer in his former home, and brought with him rather more money than the other settlers. His family consisted of his wife, Julia Evarts, and children; John Warner (who m. Laura Townsend), Daniel E. (who m. Nancy Worden), Caroline (who m. Samuel K. McMath), Nancy (who m. John Fleming), George W. (who m. Harriet Allen), Jane (who m. Charles Fleming), Rachel (who m. Ed. Barlow), Maria (who m. (1st) Daniel Smith and (2nd) George Slayton), and Betsy (who m. Dr. E. L. Roberts).

(The numerous intermarriages between our own family and the Flemings and Shuarts should excuse this extended reference to our old-time friends and neighbors.)

APPENDIX XXV.

(Of Elizabeth McMath [iv. 2]).

"My impression of her is this: a person of medium height (say 5 ft. 3 or 4 in.), brown hair somewhat gray, eyes gray, form slender (say 110 lbs.), of modest appearance, with plenty of spirit, but not unreasonable." (O. C. Gillette.)

"I agree with Mr. Gillette in the description of his grandmother, only that I called her eyes blue, her skin white and delicate as a girl's. Her second marriage was not for the interest or happiness of either family. She was generous, social and easy going; Uncle Alex. was quiet, a hard worker, saving pennies and what would make them. He and his sons did quite a banking business with friends and neighbors for years. I remember the four Baldrige brothers—my father's uncles. They were tall, nearly six feet in height, with no redundancy of flesh; slow and measured in speech and movement, slow in forming opinions, but which once formed were fixed, slow to anger, but when offended forgiveness was a difficult matter—if, indeed, they ever forgave. They were quick to apprehend the humorous side of a question or incident, and enjoyed telling a story with a sly touch of humor at the climax. Each appreciated a joke and a "sound doctrinal sermon." (Miss S. A. McMath.)

NOTES.

In Hotten's List of Emigrants to America (1600 to 1700) reference is made to Charles MaccMash, possibly a mis-spelling of our name.

History of Christian Names, by Charlotte Yonge, says of the Kelt: "Much as he loved his forefathers, keen as was his delight in celebrating the glories of his race, oral tradition contented him, and very strong was the pressure from the neighboring nations before his bards recorded anything in writing, even the long genealogies hitherto preserved in each man's accumulated name." (This last phrase is a very apt one, referring to the practice of stringing names together, as Llewellyn ap Owen ap Howell, etc., to a ridiculous length.)

Among the great men in the Southwest may be mentioned Hon. Jas. S. Hogg, for two terms Governor of Texas. He is described as a "quiet, sincere, fearless man, weighing 375 pounds, requiring a 22-inch collar to encircle his neck, and two whole calf skins to make him a pair of shoes. He is a gentleman in address, manner and costume. He began life as a poor orphan boy near Tyler, in Smith Co. He was the youngest Governor Texas ever had, and was elected by a majority of 150,000 votes. His descent is Scotch-Irish. His mother was a member of the McMath family, an honorable kindred of Scotland, who at an early period of American history had their representatives in the new world. His father was of Irish extraction. They settled in Va. and later spread out into Ga. and the Carolinas. Gov. Hogg was b. Mar. 24, 1851, near Rusk, in Cherokee Co., Tex. His mother d. in Tex. during the war and his father at Corinth at the head of his brigade."—(St. Louis, Mo., Republic, Jan. 21, 1891.)

"The first settlement in the present town of Romulus was probably made by Abram Brown, who, in 1791, had peaches of his own raising on lot 71; David Wisner and Anthony Swarthout in 1789 settled on lots 94 and 95, respectively, and a little later Isaac Johnson on lot 89, Haynes Bartlett on lot 65, and Messrs. McMath and McKnight on lot 64. Alla McMath in 1801 bought 400 acres from the west end of this lot. He put up a log cabin just north of the creek, into which he moved his family. McMath sold to James Knight 180 acres, shortly after the original purchase, and the latter erected a small house south of the creek where P. Pontius lives. McMath died upon his farm. The marriages of Mabel and Anna McMath to Alexander Baldrige

and John Bainbridge took place in 1808. Michael Baldrige of Penn. owned 100 acres on the southeast of the lot. In 1806 three young men, William, John and Alexander Baldrige, came out from Penn. and upon this lot made improvements resulting two years later in the erection of a grist mill upon the creek. John Sample bought of Michael Baldrige and lives upon the place. The property of Alexander passed to his son Alexander, thence to his heirs, the present owners. John Sayre and J. Folwell were owners of 100 acres in lot 65. In the southeast part of lot 66, where lives the widow Folwell, John Bainbridge was the pioneer, and westward of him was his brother Mahlon. Lot 68 was occupied by Peter, son of Joseph Wyckoff, prior to 1807; his marriage to Miss Pruden by John Sayre, Esq., was of remote date. At his death the farm passed to other families. Mahlon and Peter Bainbridge, the latter a Baptist minister, were early settlers on lot 84. On the southwest part was the farm of W. W. Folwell, who came from Bucks Co., Penn., in 1807, and erecting a brick dwelling thereon passed his active life. The estate fell to his sons and daughters. Dr. N. W. Folwell, at the age of 70 years, still lives upon a part of the land made familiar by many a season's toil. Mahlon Bainbridge owned the central part running north and south through the lot. At his death it passed to his sons, Peter, Mahlon and John. The south side is owned by the heirs of Samuel Bainbridge. In 1790 John Fleming moved to a farm on the east side of lot 75. John and Robert Fleming, his sons, were his successors. This part of the town is notable as the birthplace of Elsie Fleming, the first white child native to the town of Romulus. Her birth occurred 1790, and a child is at present resident of the city of Rochester.* Joseph Folwell, of Penn., was an early settler upon lot 79 and owned 100 acres.

"On Oct. 10, 1796, John Fleming (father of Mary Fleming, who afterwards m. S. McMath) and George Bailey, commissioners of highways, surveyed a road from Bennet's Ferry to Mynderse's mill.

"In 1795 a town meeting was held at the house of James McKnight, on April 7th. Among the officers elected Alla McMath appears as road overseer.

"The Romulus Baptist Church was constituted in 1795. In the early enrollment we find the names of Rev. Peter Bainbridge, William

*Note.—Elsie Fleming was a daughter of John and Susanna (Harter) Fleming, and was born July 21, 1791. She m. Jan. 2, 1810, Josiah Jacobus. Elsie was a younger sister of Mary (Fleming) McMath.

W. Folwell, Mahlon Bainbridge, and Mrs. Elizabeth Bainbridge. A church site was donated by W. W. Folwell.

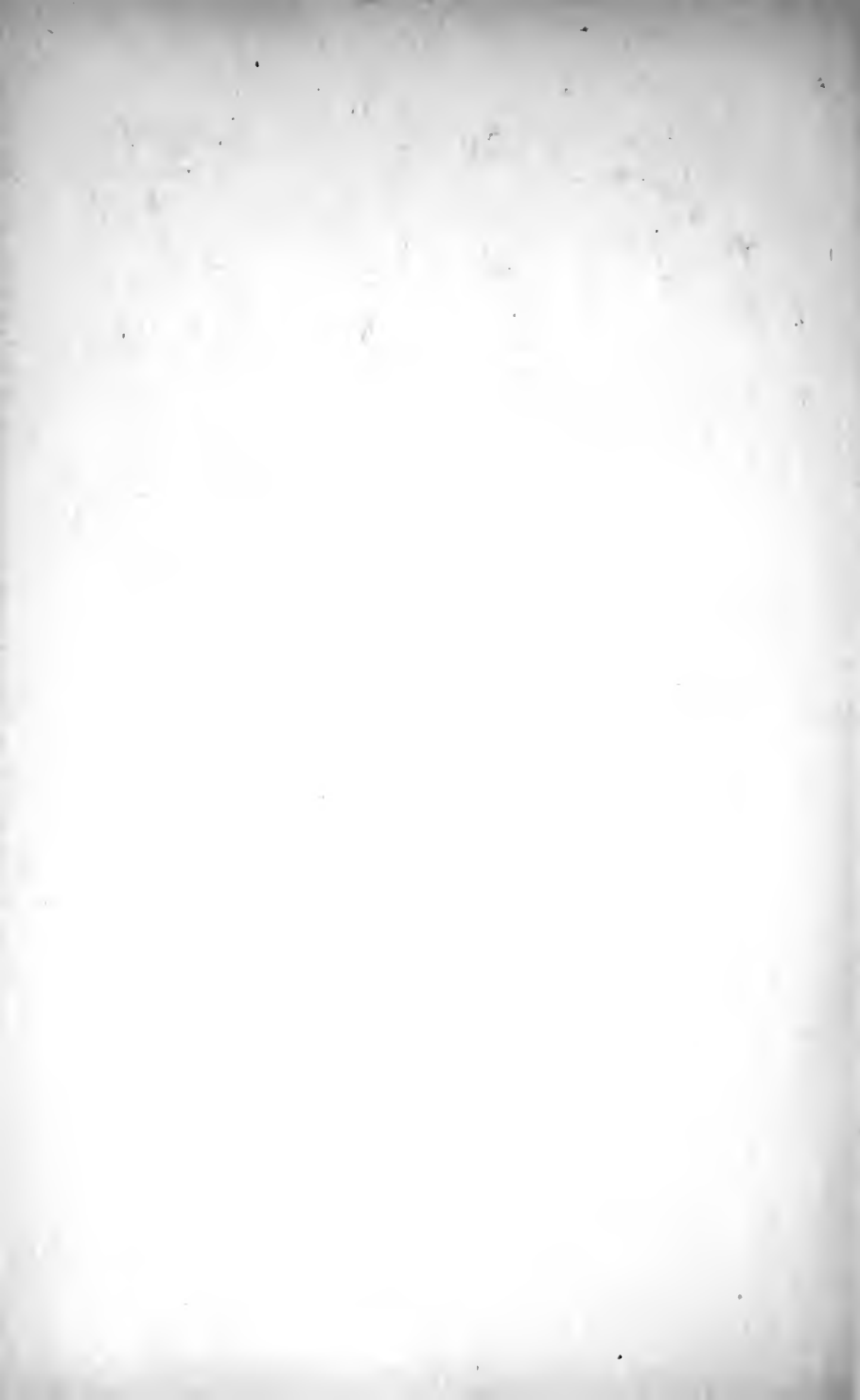
"John McMath kept the first store and the first inn in the town of Ovid. He erected the house in which Dr. C. C. Coan now resides, which for some years was a noted tavern."—(History of Seneca Co., N. Y., Evarts, Ensign & Evarts, Phila., 1876. Several mistakes will be noted.)

There is said to be a John McMath residing on Prince Edward Island.

Another John McMath resided in 1894 at No. 405 W. Thirty-fourth street, Minneapolis, Minn.

John McMath is advertised as a missing heir in "Chambers' Index to Next of Kin," No. 67940, 4th Ed., by Edw. Preston, 1 Great College street, Westminster, S. W. London, Eng.

The Indianapolis (Ind.) Directory for 1894 furnishes us with a colored representative in the person of Benjamin McMath, 154 Maple street. The Detroit (Mich.) Directory for the same year furnishes another named Horatio McMath. They were undoubtedly descendants of slaves once owned by members of the southern branch of the family. In this manner some of the oldest southern names have become common among the colored people in the North as well as in the South.



AUG 18 1950

